

# ANALYSIS & PDE

Volume 12      No. 3      2019

JOSÉ MARÍA MARTELL, DORINA MITREA,  
IRINA MITREA AND MARIUS MITREA

**THE BMO-DIRICHLET PROBLEM FOR  
ELLIPTIC SYSTEMS IN THE UPPER HALF-SPACE AND  
QUANTITATIVE CHARACTERIZATIONS OF VMO**





# THE BMO-DIRICHLET PROBLEM FOR ELLIPTIC SYSTEMS IN THE UPPER HALF-SPACE AND QUANTITATIVE CHARACTERIZATIONS OF VMO

JOSÉ MARÍA MARTELL, DORINA MITREA, IRINA MITREA AND MARIUS MITREA

We prove that for any homogeneous, second-order, constant complex coefficient elliptic system  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , the Dirichlet problem in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  with boundary data in  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  is well-posed in the class of functions  $u$  for which the Littlewood–Paley measure associated with  $u$ , namely

$$d\mu_u(x', t) := |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt,$$

is a Carleson measure in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ .

In the process we establish a Fatou-type theorem guaranteeing the existence of the pointwise nontangential boundary trace for smooth null-solutions  $u$  of such systems satisfying the said Carleson measure condition. In concert, these results imply that the space  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  can be characterized as the collection of nontangential pointwise traces of smooth null-solutions  $u$  to the elliptic system  $L$  with the property that  $\mu_u$  is a Carleson measure in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ .

We also establish a regularity result for the BMO-Dirichlet problem in the upper half-space, to the effect that the nontangential pointwise trace on the boundary of  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  of any given smooth null-solutions  $u$  of  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  satisfying the above Carleson measure condition actually belongs to Sarason's space  $\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  if and only if  $\mu_u(T(Q))/|Q| \rightarrow 0$  as  $|Q| \rightarrow 0$ , uniformly with respect to the location of the cube  $Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  (where  $T(Q)$  is the Carleson box associated with  $Q$ , and  $|Q|$  denotes the Euclidean volume of  $Q$ ).

Moreover, we are able to establish the well-posedness of the Dirichlet problem in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  for a system  $L$  as above in the case when the boundary data are prescribed in Morrey–Campanato spaces in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . In such a scenario, the solution  $u$  is required to satisfy a vanishing Carleson measure condition of fractional order.

By relying on these well-posedness and regularity results we succeed in producing characterizations of the space VMO as the closure in BMO of classes of smooth functions contained in BMO within which uniform continuity may be suitably quantified (such as the class of smooth functions satisfying a Hölder or Lipschitz condition). This improves on Sarason's classical result describing VMO as the closure in BMO of the space of uniformly continuous functions with bounded mean oscillations. In turn, this allows us to show that any Calderón–Zygmund operator  $T$  satisfying  $T(1) = 0$  extends as a linear and bounded mapping from VMO (modulo constants) into itself. In turn, this is used to describe algebras of singular integral operators on VMO, and to characterize the membership to VMO via the action of various classes of singular integral operators.

*MSC2010:* primary 35B65, 35C15, 35J47, 35J57, 35J67, 42B37; secondary 35E99, 42B20, 42B30, 42B35.

*Keywords:* BMO Dirichlet problem, VMO Dirichlet problem, Carleson measure, vanishing Carleson measure, second-order elliptic system, Poisson kernel, Lamé system, nontangential pointwise trace, Fatou-type theorem, Hardy space, Holder space, Morrey–Campanato space, square function, quantitative characterization of VMO, dense subspaces of VMO, boundedness of Calderón–Zygmund operators on VMO.

1. Introduction and statement of main theorems	606
2. Background material and preliminary results	634
3. Proof of the existence statements in Theorem 1.1	642
4. A Fatou result and uniqueness in the BMO-Dirichlet problem	653
5. Proofs of Theorems 1.1–1.6 and 1.8–1.10	674
6. Proof of the well-posedness of the Morrey–Campanato–Dirichlet problem	686
7. Calderón–Zygmund operators on VMO	691
Acknowledgements	717
References	717

## 1. Introduction and statement of main theorems

In his ground-breaking article, C. Fefferman [1971] writes “The main idea in proving [that the dual of the Hardy space  $H^1$  is the John–Nirenberg space BMO] is to study the Poisson integral of a function in BMO.” Implicit in this quote is the fact that the Poisson kernel is associated with the Laplace operator, and one of the primary aims of the present paper is to advance this line of work by considering more general systems of partial differential operators than the Laplacian. For example, the key PDE result announced in [Fefferman 1971] states that

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{a measurable function } f \text{ with } \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} |f(x')| (1 + |x'|)^{-n} dx' < +\infty \\ & \text{belongs to the space } \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) \text{ if and only if its Poisson integral} \\ & u : \mathbb{R}_+^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \text{ with respect to the Laplace operator in } \mathbb{R}^n, \text{ satisfies} \\ & \sup_{x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \sup_{r>0} \left\{ r^{1-n} \int_{|x'-y'|<r} \int_0^r |(\nabla u)(y', t)|^2 t dt dx' \right\} < +\infty, \end{aligned} \quad (1-1)$$

and one of the main goals here is to develop machinery that permits us to replace the Laplacian in (1-1) with much more general second-order elliptic systems with complex coefficients. In order to be more specific, we proceed to elaborate on the actual setting adopted in this paper.

Let  $M \in \mathbb{N}$  and consider a second-order, homogeneous,  $M \times M$  system, with constant complex coefficients, written (with the usual convention of summation over repeated indices in place) as

$$Lu := (\partial_r (a_{rs}^{\alpha\beta} \partial_s u_\beta))_{1 \leq \alpha \leq M}, \quad (1-2)$$

when acting on a  $\mathcal{C}^2$  vector-valued function  $u = (u_\beta)_{1 \leq \beta \leq M}$  defined in an open subset of  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . Assume that  $L$  is *strongly elliptic* in the sense that there exists  $\kappa_o \in (0, \infty)$  such that

$$\text{Re}[a_{rs}^{\alpha\beta} \xi_r \xi_s \bar{\eta}_\alpha \eta_\beta] \geq \kappa_o |\xi|^2 |\eta|^2 \quad \text{for every } \xi = (\xi_r)_{1 \leq r \leq n} \in \mathbb{R}^n \text{ and } \eta = (\eta_\alpha)_{1 \leq \alpha \leq M} \in \mathbb{C}^M. \quad (1-3)$$

Examples include scalar operators, such as the Laplacian  $\Delta = \sum_{j=1}^n \partial_j^2$  or, more generally, operators of the form  $\text{div } A \nabla$  with  $A = (a_{rs})_{1 \leq r, s \leq n}$  an  $n \times n$  matrix with complex entries satisfying the ellipticity condition

$$\inf_{\xi \in S^{n-1}} \text{Re}[a_{rs} \xi_r \xi_s] > 0 \quad (1-4)$$

(where  $S^{n-1}$  denotes the unit sphere in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ ), as well as complex versions of the Lamé system of elasticity

$$Lu := \mu \Delta u + (\lambda + \mu) \nabla \text{div } u, \quad u = (u_1, \dots, u_n) \in \mathcal{C}^2. \quad (1-5)$$

Above, the constants  $\lambda, \mu \in \mathbb{C}$  (typically called Lamé moduli) are assumed to satisfy

$$\operatorname{Re} \mu > 0 \quad \text{and} \quad \operatorname{Re}(2\mu + \lambda) > 0, \quad (1-6)$$

a condition equivalent to the demand that the Lamé system (1-5) satisfies the Legendre–Hadamard ellipticity condition (1-3). While the Lamé system is symmetric, we stress that the results in this paper require no symmetry for the systems involved.

Returning to the general framework, with every system  $L$  as in (1-2)–(1-3) one may associate a Poisson kernel,  $P^L$ , which is a  $\mathbb{C}^{M \times M}$ -valued function defined in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  described in detail in Theorem 2.3. This Poisson kernel played a pivotal role in the treatment of the  $L^p$ -Dirichlet boundary value problem for  $L$  in the upper half-space in [Martell et al. 2016].

To state our main results, some notation is needed. For a function  $\phi : \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  set

$$\phi_t(x') := t^{1-n} \phi(x'/t) \quad \text{for every } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \text{ and every } t > 0. \quad (1-7)$$

In particular,  $P_t^L(x') = t^{1-n} P^L(x'/t)$  for every  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  and  $t > 0$ . We agree to identify the boundary of the upper half-space

$$\mathbb{R}_+^n := \{x = (x', x_n) \in \mathbb{R}^n = \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \times \mathbb{R} : x_n > 0\} \quad (1-8)$$

with the horizontal hyperplane  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  via  $(x', 0) \equiv x'$  for any  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . The origin in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  is denoted by  $0'$ . Having fixed some background parameter  $\kappa > 0$ , at each point  $x' \in \partial \mathbb{R}_+^n$  we define the conical nontangential approach region with vertex at  $x'$  as

$$\Gamma_\kappa(x') := \{y = (y', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n : |x' - y'| < \kappa t\}. \quad (1-9)$$

Whenever meaningful, the nontangential pointwise trace of a continuous vector-valued function  $u$  defined in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  is given by

$$(u|_{\partial \mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}})(x') := \lim_{\Gamma_\kappa(x') \ni y \rightarrow (x', 0)} u(y) \quad \text{for } x' \in \partial \mathbb{R}_+^n \equiv \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (1-10)$$

For each positive integer  $k$  denote by  $\mathcal{L}^k$  the  $k$ -dimensional Lebesgue measure in  $\mathbb{R}^k$ . A Borel measure  $\mu$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  is said to be a Carleson measure in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  provided

$$\|\mu\|_{\mathcal{C}(\mathbb{R}_+^n)} := \sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q d\mu(x', t) < \infty, \quad (1-11)$$

where the supremum runs over all cubes  $Q$  in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . Here and elsewhere in the paper, by a cube  $Q$  in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  we shall understand a cube with sides parallel to the coordinate axes, and its side-length will be denoted by  $\ell(Q)$ . Also, the  $\mathcal{L}^{n-1}$  measure of  $Q$  is denoted by  $|Q|$  and if  $\lambda > 0$  then  $\lambda Q$  denotes the cube concentric with  $Q$  whose side-length is  $\lambda \ell(Q)$ . Call a Borel measure  $\mu$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  a vanishing Carleson measure whenever  $\mu$  is a Carleson measure to begin with and, in addition,

$$\lim_{r \rightarrow 0^+} \left( \sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \ell(Q) \leq r} \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q d\mu(x', t) \right) = 0. \quad (1-12)$$

Next, the Littlewood–Paley measure associated with a continuously differentiable function  $u$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  is  $|\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t dx' dt$ , and we set

$$\|u\|_{**} := \sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \left( \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t dx' dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}}. \quad (1-13)$$

In particular, for a continuously differentiable function  $u$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  we have

$$\|u\|_{**} < \infty \iff |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t dx' dt \text{ is a Carleson measure in } \mathbb{R}_+^n. \quad (1-14)$$

We next introduce  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , the John–Nirenberg space of vector-valued functions of bounded mean oscillations in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ , as the collection of  $\mathbb{C}^M$ -valued functions  $f = (f_\alpha)_{1 \leq \alpha \leq M}$  with components in  $L_{\text{loc}}^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  satisfying

$$\|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} := \sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \int_Q |f(x') - f_Q| dx' < \infty. \quad (1-15)$$

Above, for every cube  $Q$  in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  and every function  $h \in L_{\text{loc}}^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  we have abbreviated

$$h_Q := \int_Q h(x') dx' := \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_Q h(x') dx' \in \mathbb{C}^M, \quad (1-16)$$

where the last integration is performed componentwise. To lighten notation, when  $M = 1$  we simply write  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  in place of  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C})$ . Clearly, for every  $f \in L_{\text{loc}}^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} &= \|f + C\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \quad \text{for all } C \in \mathbb{C}^M, \\ \|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} &= \|\tau_{z'} f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \quad \text{for all } z' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \\ \|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} &= \|\delta_\lambda f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \quad \text{for all } \lambda \in (0, \infty), \end{aligned} \quad (1-17)$$

where  $\tau_{z'}$  is the operator of translation by  $z'$ , i.e.,  $(\tau_{z'} f)(x') := f(x' + z')$  for every  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ , and  $\delta_\lambda$  is the operator of dilation by  $\lambda$ , i.e.,  $(\delta_\lambda f)(x') := f(\lambda x')$  for every  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ .

We wish to note here that  $\|\cdot\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)}$  is only a seminorm, since for every function  $f \in L_{\text{loc}}^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  we have

$$\|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} = 0 \iff f \text{ is constant } \mathcal{L}^{n-1}\text{-a.e. in } \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \text{ (in } \mathbb{C}^M). \quad (1-18)$$

Occasionally, we find it useful to mod out its null-space, in order to render the resulting quotient space Banach. Specifically, for two  $\mathbb{C}^M$ -valued Lebesgue-measurable functions  $f, g$  defined in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  we say that  $f \sim g$  provided  $f - g$  is constant  $\mathcal{L}^{n-1}$ -a.e. in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . This is an equivalence relation and we let

$$[f] := \{g : \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^M : g \text{ measurable and } f \sim g\} \quad (1-19)$$

denote the equivalence class of any given  $\mathbb{C}^M$ -valued Lebesgue-measurable function  $f$  defined in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . If for each  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  we now set

$$\|[f]\|_{\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} := \|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)}, \quad (1-20)$$

then  $\|[\cdot]\|_{\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)}$  becomes a genuine norm on the quotient space

$$\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) := \{[f] : f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)\}. \quad (1-21)$$

In fact, when equipped with the norm (1-20), the space (1-21) is complete (hence Banach).

Moving on, the Sarason space of  $\mathbb{C}^M$ -valued functions of vanishing mean oscillations in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  is defined by

$$\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) := \left\{ f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) : \lim_{r \rightarrow 0^+} \left( \sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \ell(Q) \leq r} \int_Q |f(x') - f_Q| dx' \right) = 0 \right\}. \quad (1-22)$$

The space  $\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  turns out to be a closed subspace of  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . In fact, if we let  $\text{UC}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  denote the space of  $\mathbb{C}^M$ -valued uniformly continuous functions in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} \text{UC}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \cap \left( \bigcup_{1 \leq p \leq \infty} L^p(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \right) &\subset \text{UC}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \\ &\subset \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M). \end{aligned} \quad (1-23)$$

To justify the first inclusion, consider  $f \in \text{UC}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \cap L^p(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  for some  $p \in [1, \infty]$ . Then there exists  $r_0 \in (0, \infty)$  with the property that  $|f(x') - f(y')| \leq 1$  whenever  $x', y' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  are such that  $|x' - y'| \leq r_0 \sqrt{n-1}$ . Suppose now that some arbitrary cube  $Q$  in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  has been fixed. If  $\ell(Q) \geq r_0$ , with the help of Hölder's inequality we estimate

$$\int_Q |f - f_Q| d\mathcal{L}^{n-1} \leq 2 \int_Q |f| d\mathcal{L}^{n-1} \leq \frac{2\|f\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)}}{|Q|^{1/p}} \leq \frac{2\|f\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)}}{r_0^{(n-1)/p}}, \quad (1-24)$$

whereas if  $\ell(Q) < r_0$  we make use of the uniform continuity of  $f$  to estimate

$$\int_Q |f - f_Q| d\mathcal{L}^{n-1} \leq \int_Q \int_Q |f(x') - f(y')| dx' dy' \leq 1. \quad (1-25)$$

In turn, from (1-24)–(1-25) we then conclude that  $f$  belongs to  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , which establishes the first inclusion in (1-23). The second inclusion in (1-23) is clear from (1-22).

As regards the second inclusion in (1-23), a well-known result of Sarason [1975, Theorem 1, p. 392] implies that, in fact,

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{a given function } f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \text{ belongs to } \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \\ &\text{if and only if there is a sequence } \{f_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \text{UC}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \\ &\text{with } \lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \|f - f_j\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} = 0. \end{aligned} \quad (1-26)$$

We shall refer to this simply by saying that Sarason's VMO space is the closure of  $\text{UC} \cap \text{BMO}$  in the space BMO. In relation to (1-23) we wish to note that continuity without uniformity will not preserve the inclusion in (1-23). For example, there exist functions in  $\mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}) \cap L^\infty(\mathbb{R})$  which do not belong to  $\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R})$ . To see this, consider the mutually disjoint intervals  $I_j := [j, j + 2/j]$  for each  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $j \geq 3$ . Now let  $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a function with the property that, for each  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $j \geq 3$ , the graph of  $f|_{I_j}$  is the line segment joining the point  $(j, -1)$  with  $(j + 2/j, 1)$  and otherwise the graph of  $f$  is made up of curves

joining these line segments smoothly within the strip  $\mathbb{R} \times [-2, 2]$ . By design,  $f \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}) \cap L^\infty(\mathbb{R})$ . In particular,  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R})$ . However, for each  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $j \geq 3$ , we have  $f_{I_j} = 0$  and

$$\int_{I_j} |f - f_{I_j}| d\mathcal{L}^1 = \int_{I_j} |f| d\mathcal{L}^1 = \frac{1}{2}. \quad (1-27)$$

Since  $|I_j| = 2/j \rightarrow 0$  as  $j \rightarrow \infty$ , from (1-27) and (1-22) it is then clear that  $f \notin \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R})$ .

Another characterization of  $\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  due to Sarason [1975, Theorem 1, p. 392] is as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{a given function } f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \text{ belongs to the space } \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \\ &\text{if and only if } \lim_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1} \ni z' \rightarrow 0'} \|\tau_{z'} f - f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} = 0. \end{aligned} \quad (1-28)$$

We are now ready to state our first main result. This concerns the well-posedness of the BMO-Dirichlet problem in the upper half-space for systems  $L$  as in (1-2)–(1-3). The existence of a unique solution is established in the class of functions  $u$  satisfying a Carleson measure condition, expressed in terms of the finiteness of (1-13). The formulation of our theorem emphasizes the fact that this contains as a “subproblem” the VMO-Dirichlet problem for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  (in which scenario  $u$  satisfies a vanishing Carleson measure condition).

**Theorem 1.1.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic constant complex coefficient system as in (1-2)–(1-3). Then the BMO-Dirichlet boundary value problem for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ , namely*

$$\begin{cases} u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M), \\ Lu = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}_+^n, \\ |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \text{ is a Carleson measure in } \mathbb{R}_+^n, \\ u|_{\partial \mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}} = f \text{ a.e. in } \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \quad f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M), \end{cases} \quad (1-29)$$

*has a unique solution. Moreover, this unique solution satisfies the following additional properties:*

(i) *With  $P^L$  denoting the Poisson kernel for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  from Theorem 2.3, one has the Poisson integral representation formula*

$$u(x', t) = (P_t^L * f)(x') \quad \text{for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n. \quad (1-30)$$

(ii) *There exists a constant  $C = C(n, L) \in (1, \infty)$  with the property that the solution  $u$  of the Dirichlet problem (1-29) satisfies the two-sided estimate*

$$C^{-1} \|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq \|u\|_{**} \leq C \|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)}. \quad (1-31)$$

*That is, the size of the solution is comparable to the size of the boundary datum.*

(iii) *For each  $\varepsilon > 0$  the function  $u(\cdot, \varepsilon)$  belongs to  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and there exists a constant  $C = C(n, L) \in (0, \infty)$  independent of  $u$  with the property that the following uniform BMO estimate holds:*

$$\sup_{\varepsilon > 0} \|u(\cdot, \varepsilon)\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq C \|u\|_{**}. \quad (1-32)$$



Moreover,

$$\lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \|u(\cdot, \varepsilon) - f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} = 0 \iff \begin{cases} |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \text{ is a vanishing} \\ \text{Carleson measure in } \mathbb{R}_+^n. \end{cases} \quad (1-33)$$

That is,  $u$  satisfies a vanishing Carleson measure condition in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  if and only if  $u$  converges to its boundary datum vertically in  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ .

(iv) The following regularity results hold:

$$f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \iff \begin{cases} |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \text{ is a vanishing} \\ \text{Carleson measure in } \mathbb{R}_+^n \end{cases} \quad (1-34)$$

$$\iff \lim_{\mathbb{R}_+^n \ni z \rightarrow 0} \|\tau_z u - u\|_{**} = 0, \quad (1-35)$$

where  $(\tau_z u)(x) := u(x + z)$  for each  $x, z \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ .

As a consequence, the VMO-Dirichlet boundary value problem for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ , i.e.,

$$\begin{cases} u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M), \\ Lu = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}_+^n, \\ |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \text{ is a vanishing Carleson measure in } \mathbb{R}_+^n, \\ u|_{\partial \mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}} = f \text{ a.e. in } \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \quad f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M), \end{cases} \quad (1-36)$$

is well-posed. Moreover, its unique solution is given by (1-30), satisfies (1-31)–(1-32), and

$$\lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \|u(\cdot, \varepsilon) - f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} = 0. \quad (1-37)$$

It is reassuring to remark that replacing the boundary datum  $f$  by  $f + C$  where  $C \in \mathbb{C}^M$  in (1-29) changes the solution  $u$  into  $u + C$  (given that convolution with the Poisson kernel reproduces constants from  $\mathbb{C}^M$ ; see (2-36)). As such, the  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}$ -Dirichlet problem for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  is also well-posed, if uniqueness of the solution is now understood modulo constants from  $\mathbb{C}^M$ .

As regards the right-pointing implication in (1-34), for suitable dense subspaces of VMO we are able to precisely quantify the rate at which the Carleson measure  $|\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt$  vanishes in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ . For example, with  $\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  denoting the homogeneous Hölder space of order  $\eta \in (0, 1)$  of  $\mathbb{C}^M$ -valued functions defined in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ , it follows from (3-9) in Proposition 3.1, see also (2-19), that

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{if } f \in \mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \text{ with } \eta \in (0, 1) \text{ and } u \text{ is as in (1-30), then} \\ & \sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \ell(Q) \leq r} \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} f_Q |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{1/2} = O(r^\eta) \text{ as } r \rightarrow 0^+, \end{aligned} \quad (1-38)$$

where the multiplicative constant implicit in the big- $O$  condition above depends only on  $n, L, \eta$ , and  $\|f\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)}$ . The relevance of this result stems from the fact that, for each  $\eta \in (0, 1)$ , the collection of functions from  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  which also belong to  $\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  makes up a dense subspace of  $\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . The latter density result constitutes one of the main results in this paper, and is formally stated in Theorem 1.5, along with a number of variants and generalizations. Let us also point out here that the decay rate in (1-38) is in agreement with the format of the well-posedness result proved later in Theorem 1.21, in view of (1-164) and (1-160).

The proof of Theorem 1.1 relies on a quantitative Fatou-type theorem, which includes a Poisson integral representation formula along with a characterization of BMO in terms of the traces of solutions to elliptic systems. This is stated next as Theorem 1.2. Among other things, this theorem shows that the conditions stipulated in the first three lines of (1-29) imply that the pointwise nontangential limit considered in the fourth line of (1-29) is always meaningful, and that the boundary datum should necessarily be selected from the space BMO. It also highlights the fact that it is natural to seek a solution of the BMO-Dirichlet problem by taking the convolution of the boundary datum with the Poisson kernel of  $L$  in the upper half-space. Finally, Theorem 1.2 is the key ingredient in the proof of uniqueness for the BMO-Dirichlet boundary value problem formulated in (1-29).

**Theorem 1.2.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic system with constant complex coefficients as in (1-2)–(1-3) and consider  $P^L$ , the associated Poisson kernel for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  from Theorem 2.3. Then there exists a constant  $C = C(L, n) \in (1, \infty)$  with the property that*

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M), \\ Lu = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}_+^n \\ \text{and } \|u\|_{**} < \infty \end{array} \right\} \implies \left\{ \begin{array}{l} u|_{\partial \mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}} \text{ exists a.e. in } \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \text{ lies in } \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M), \\ u(x', t) = (P_t^L * (u|_{\partial \mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}}))(x') \text{ for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n, \\ \text{and } C^{-1} \|u\|_{**} \leq \|u|_{\partial \mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}}\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq C \|u\|_{**}. \end{array} \right. \quad (1-39)$$

In fact, the following characterization of  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , adapted to the system  $L$ , holds:

$$\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) = \{u|_{\partial \mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}} : u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M), Lu = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}_+^n, \|u\|_{**} < \infty\}. \quad (1-40)$$

Moreover,

$$\text{LMO}(\mathbb{R}_+^n) := \{u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M) : Lu = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}_+^n, \|u\|_{**} < \infty\} \quad (1-41)$$

is a linear space on which  $\|\cdot\|_{**}$  is a seminorm with null-space  $\mathbb{C}^M$ , the quotient space  $\text{LMO}(\mathbb{R}_+^n)/\mathbb{C}^M$  becomes complete (hence Banach) when equipped with  $\|\cdot\|_{**}$ , and the nontangential pointwise trace operator acting on equivalence classes in the context

$$\text{LMO}(\mathbb{R}_+^n)/\mathbb{C}^M \ni [u] \mapsto [u|_{\partial \mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}}] \in \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \quad (1-42)$$

is a well-defined linear isomorphism between Banach spaces, where  $[u]$  in (1-42) denotes the equivalence class of  $u$  in  $\text{LMO}(\mathbb{R}_+^n)/\mathbb{C}^M$  and  $[u|_{\partial \mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}}]$  is interpreted as in (1-19).

There is a counterpart of the Fatou-type result stated as Theorem 1.2 emphasizing the space VMO in place of BMO. Specifically, we prove the following theorem.

**Theorem 1.3.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic system with constant complex coefficients as in (1-2)–(1-3) and consider  $P^L$ , the associated Poisson kernel for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  from Theorem 2.3. Then for any function*

$$u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M) \text{ satisfying } Lu = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}_+^n \text{ and } \|u\|_{**} < \infty \quad (1-43)$$

one has

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \text{ is a vanishing} \\ \text{Carleson measure in } \mathbb{R}_+^n \end{array} \right\} \implies u|_{\partial \mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}} \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M). \quad (1-44)$$

Furthermore, the following characterization of the space  $\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , adapted to the system  $L$ , holds:

$$\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) = \{u|_{\partial \mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}} : u \in \text{LMO}(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M) \text{ and } |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \text{ is a vanishing Carleson measure in } \mathbb{R}_+^n\}. \quad (1-45)$$

The analogue of Fefferman's theorem, characterizing BMO as in (1-1), in the case of elliptic systems with complex coefficients is the topic of the first item of our next theorem. The second item may be viewed as a characterization of VMO in the spirit of Fefferman's original result.

**Theorem 1.4.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic system with constant complex coefficients as in (1-2)–(1-3) and consider  $P^L$ , the associated Poisson kernel for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  from Theorem 2.3. Assume  $f : \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^M$  is a Lebesgue-measurable function such that*

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \frac{|f(x')|}{1 + |x'|^n} \, dx' < \infty. \quad (1-46)$$

*Let  $u$  be the Poisson integral of  $f$  with respect to the system  $L$ , i.e.,  $u : \mathbb{R}_+^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^M$  is given by  $u(x', t) := (P_t^L * f)(x')$  for each  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ . Then the following are true:*

- (1)  *$f$  belongs to the space  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}; \mathbb{C}^M)$  if and only if  $\|u\|_{**} < \infty$ .*
- (2)  *$f$  belongs to the space  $\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}; \mathbb{C}^M)$  if and only if  $|\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt$  is a vanishing Carleson measure in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ .*

In our next result we shall revisit the issue of describing VMO as the closure within BMO of a subspace of functions whose pointwise oscillations vanish as the scale decreases to zero. One such description is contained in (1-26). However, for a variety of purposes (such as the proof of the result recorded in Theorem 1.13 below), the fact that the condition of uniform continuity is of a purely qualitative nature renders the space UC difficult to work with. As such, it is very desirable to replace it, in the context of Sarason's density result recorded in (1-26), by smaller subspaces within which uniform continuity may be suitably quantified. This issue is addressed in Theorem 1.5 below. As a preamble, we introduce some notation. Pick a modulus of continuity, i.e., a function

$$\Upsilon : [0, \infty) \rightarrow [0, \infty] \text{ nondecreasing and such that } \lim_{s \rightarrow 0^+} \Upsilon(s) = 0. \quad (1-47)$$

Given  $m \in \mathbb{N}$ , consider the space

$$\mathcal{C}^\Upsilon(\mathbb{R}^m) := \{f : \mathbb{R}^m \rightarrow \mathbb{C} : \text{there exists } C \in (0, \infty) \text{ such that } |f(a) - f(b)| \leq C \Upsilon(|a - b|) \text{ for all } a, b \in \mathbb{R}^m\} \quad (1-48)$$

and define  $\|f\|_{\mathcal{C}^\Upsilon(\mathbb{R}^m)}$  to be the smallest constant  $C$  intervening above. In the sequel, the space of  $\mathbb{C}^M$ -valued functions with components in  $\mathcal{C}^\Upsilon(\mathbb{R}^m)$  will be denoted by  $\mathcal{C}^\Upsilon(\mathbb{R}^m, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . Clearly,  $\mathcal{C}^\Upsilon(\mathbb{R}^m) \subseteq \text{UC}(\mathbb{R}^m)$  and, in fact,

$$\text{UC}(\mathbb{R}^m) = \bigcup_{\substack{\Upsilon \\ \text{modulus of} \\ \text{continuity}}} \mathcal{C}^\Upsilon(\mathbb{R}^m). \quad (1-49)$$

To see the left-to-right inclusion in (1-49), observe that if  $f \in \text{UC}(\mathbb{R}^m)$  is arbitrary and we define  $\Upsilon_f(s) := \sup\{|f(x) - f(y)| : x, y \in \mathbb{R}^m, |x - y| \leq s\}$  for each  $s \in [0, \infty)$ , then  $\Upsilon_f$  is a modulus of continuity and  $|f(a) - f(b)| \leq \Upsilon_f(|a - b|)$  for all  $a, b \in \mathbb{R}^m$ ; hence  $f \in \mathcal{C}^{\Upsilon_f}(\mathbb{R}^m)$ , as wanted.

Examples of interest are obtained by taking  $\eta \in (0, 1]$  and defining  $\Upsilon_\eta(s) := s^\eta$  for every  $s \geq 0$ . Then the space  $\mathcal{C}^{\Upsilon_\eta}(\mathbb{R}^m)$  becomes precisely  $\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^m)$ , the space of functions satisfying a homogeneous Hölder condition of order  $\eta$  in  $\mathbb{R}^m$  in the case when  $\eta \in (0, 1)$ , and becomes  $\text{Lip}(\mathbb{R}^m)$ , the space of Lipschitz functions in  $\mathbb{R}^m$ , in the case when  $\eta = 1$ .

Here is the theorem advertised earlier, which may be regarded as a quantitative description of VMO, improving on Sarason's classical result (1-26).

**Theorem 1.5.** *Consider the function  $\Upsilon_\# : [0, \infty) \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  given at each  $s \geq 0$  by*

$$\Upsilon_\#(s) := \min\{1, s\} + \max\{0, \ln s\} = \begin{cases} s & \text{if } s \leq 1, \\ 1 + \ln s & \text{if } s > 1. \end{cases} \quad (1-50)$$

*Then for every modulus of continuity  $\Upsilon$  with the property that  $\Upsilon_\# \leq C \Upsilon$  on  $[0, \infty)$  for some finite constant  $C > 0$ , the following density result holds for each  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ :*

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{for every function } f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ there exists a sequence} \\ \{f_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} & \subset \mathcal{C}^\Upsilon(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ such that } \|f - f_j\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)} \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } j \rightarrow \infty. \end{aligned} \quad (1-51)$$

*In short,  $\mathcal{C}^\Upsilon(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is dense in  $\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . In fact,*

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{the smaller space, consisting of } f \in \mathcal{C}^\Upsilon(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ such that} \\ \partial^\alpha f & \in \mathcal{C}^\Upsilon(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ for every } \alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n \text{ with } |\alpha| \geq 1, \text{ is also dense in } \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n). \end{aligned} \quad (1-52)$$

The proof of Theorem 1.5 (stated with  $n - 1$  in place of  $n$ ) relies on the fact that, given any  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , we have, as seen from (1-30) and (1-33)–(1-34),

$$P_t^L * f \rightarrow f \text{ in } \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \text{ as } t \rightarrow 0^+ \iff f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \quad (1-53)$$

for some (or any)  $M \times M$  elliptic system  $L$  with constant complex coefficients as in (1-2)–(1-3). A posteriori, once the density result in Theorem 1.5 has been established, we can considerably enlarge the class of approximations to the identity for which a result as in (1-53) holds, as described below.

**Theorem 1.6.** *Suppose  $\varphi : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{M \times M}$  has the property that there exist  $C \in (0, \infty)$  and  $\varepsilon \in (0, 1]$  such that*

$$|\varphi(x)| \leq C(1 + |x|)^{-n-\varepsilon} \quad \text{for every } x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}, \quad (1-54)$$

*and*

$$|\varphi(x + h) - \varphi(x)| \leq \frac{C|h|^\varepsilon}{|x|^{n+\varepsilon}} \quad \text{for all } x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}, h \in \mathbb{R}^n, |h| < |x|/2. \quad (1-55)$$

*In addition, assume*

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \varphi(x) dx = I_{M \times M} \quad (1-56)$$



(where  $I_{M \times M}$  is the  $M \times M$  identity matrix). Then

$$\text{for each } f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M), \text{ it holds that } \varphi_t * f \rightarrow f \text{ in } \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M) \text{ as } t \rightarrow 0^+, \quad (1-57)$$

where, in the present context,  $\varphi_t(x) := t^{-n} \varphi(x/t)$  for each  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  and each  $t > 0$ .

As a consequence, given  $\varphi \in \mathcal{C}^1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^{M \times M})$  such that (1-56) holds and such that there exists  $C \in (0, \infty)$  for which

$$|\varphi(x)| + |(\nabla \varphi)(x)| \leq C(1 + |x|)^{-n-1} \quad \text{for every } x \in \mathbb{R}^n, \quad (1-58)$$

one has the following real-variable characterization of the membership to VMO:

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{for every function } f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M) \text{ there holds} \\ &\varphi_t * f \rightarrow f \text{ in } \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M) \text{ as } t \rightarrow 0^+ \iff f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M). \end{aligned} \quad (1-59)$$

Several density results, of independent interest, are obtained by specializing Theorem 1.5 to moduli of continuity of the form  $\Upsilon_\eta(s) := s^\eta$  for  $s \geq 0$ , with  $\eta \in (0, 1]$ , simply by observing that there exists some finite constant  $C_\eta > 0$  with the property that  $\Upsilon_\# \leq C_\eta \Upsilon_\eta$  on  $[0, \infty)$ . To state these, recall that the inhomogeneous Hölder space of order  $\eta \in (0, 1)$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  is defined as

$$\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n) := \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (1-60)$$

**Corollary 1.7.** *For each  $\eta \in (0, 1)$ ,*

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{the space consisting of } f \in \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ such that} \\ &\partial^\alpha f \in \mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ for every } \alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n \text{ with } |\alpha| \geq 1 \text{ is dense in } \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n). \end{aligned} \quad (1-61)$$

Consequently, for each  $\eta \in (0, 1)$ ,

$$\dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ is a dense subspace of } \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (1-62)$$

In particular, for each  $\eta \in (0, 1)$  the space  $\dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is dense in  $\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Moreover,

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{the space consisting of functions } f \in \text{Lip}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ such that} \\ &\partial^\alpha f \in \text{Lip}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ for every } \alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n \text{ with } |\alpha| \geq 1 \text{ is dense in } \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n). \end{aligned} \quad (1-63)$$

In particular,

$$\text{Lip}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ is a dense subspace of } \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (1-64)$$

An interesting feature of Theorem 1.5 is that even though the conclusions are of a purely real-variable nature, its proof makes essential use of the PDE-rooted results established earlier (such as the well-posedness of the BMO-Dirichlet problem for, say, the Laplacian in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ ). See Section 5 for details. Theorem 1.5 should be contrasted with the following negative result.

**Theorem 1.8.** *The space  $\text{UC}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is not dense in  $\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ .*

An example of an unbounded function belonging to  $\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is

$$f(x) := \begin{cases} \ln \ln(1/|x|) & \text{if } |x| \leq 1/e, \\ 0 & \text{if } |x| > 1/e \end{cases} \quad \text{for all } x \in \mathbb{R}^n. \quad (1-65)$$

In the context of the main density result presented in Theorem 1.5, the function  $\Upsilon_{\#}$  defined in (1-50) exhibits an optimal behavior both at small and large scales, which cannot be improved, in the following precise sense: *if  $\Upsilon$  is a modulus of continuity with the property that*

$$\text{either } \Upsilon(s)/s = o(1) \text{ as } s \rightarrow 0^+, \text{ or } \Upsilon(s) = O(1) \text{ as } s \rightarrow \infty, \quad (1-66)$$

*then*

$$\mathcal{C}^{\Upsilon}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ is not dense in } \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (1-67)$$

Indeed, (1-67) is clear when the first eventuality in (1-66) materializes since the space  $\mathcal{C}^{\Upsilon}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  reduces to just constants in this case. Also, in the scenario when the second possibility in (1-66) takes place,  $\mathcal{C}^{\Upsilon}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  becomes a subspace of  $\text{UC}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^{\infty}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , in which case the desired conclusion follows from Theorem 1.8.

Among other things, the density result stated in Corollary 1.7 permits us to quantify the proximity of a Littlewood–Paley-type measure to the class of vanishing Carleson measures in the upper half-space. This result, of a purely real variable nature, is formally stated in the theorem below.

**Theorem 1.9.** *Let  $\psi \in \mathcal{C}^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$  be a function with the property that there exists  $C \in (0, \infty)$  such that*

$$|\psi(x)| \leq \frac{C}{(1+|x|)^{n+1}} \quad \text{and} \quad |(\nabla \psi)(x)| \leq \frac{C}{(1+|x|)^{n+2}} \quad \text{for every } x \in \mathbb{R}^n, \quad \text{as well as } \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \psi(x) dx = 0. \quad (1-68)$$

*For each  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  and  $t > 0$  set  $\psi_t(x) := t^{-n} \psi(x/t)$ . Then for each function  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$*

$$\mu_f(x, t) := |(\psi_t * f)(x)|^2 \frac{dx dt}{t} \quad (1-69)$$

*is a Carleson measure in  $\mathbb{R}_+^{n+1}$  satisfying*

$$\lim_{r \rightarrow 0^+} \left\{ \sup_{\substack{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^n \\ \ell(Q) \leq r}} \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\psi_t * f)(x)|^2 \frac{dx dt}{t} \right\} \leq C \text{dist}(f, \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n))^2, \quad (1-70)$$

*where  $\text{dist}(f, \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)) := \inf\{\|f - g\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)} : g \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)\}$ .*

*As a corollary,*

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{if } \psi \in \mathcal{C}^1(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ is a function satisfying the conditions in (1-68) and } f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n), \\ &\text{it follows that } \mu_f(x, t), \text{ defined as in (1-69), is a vanishing Carleson measure in } \mathbb{R}_+^{n+1}. \end{aligned} \quad (1-71)$$

Theorem 1.9 allows us to establish the result stated below, which may be regarded as a quantified version of the equivalence (1-34) in Theorem 1.1.

**Theorem 1.10.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic constant complex coefficient system as in (1-2)–(1-3). Then there exists a constant  $C = C(n, L) \in (0, \infty)$  with the property that for any given  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  the unique solution  $u$  of the BMO-Dirichlet boundary value problem (1-29) for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  with boundary datum  $f$  satisfies*

$$\lim_{r \rightarrow 0^+} \left\{ \sup_{\substack{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \ell(Q) \leq r}} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t dx' dt \right\} \leq C \text{dist}(f, \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M))^2, \quad (1-72)$$

*where  $\text{dist}(f, \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)) := \inf_{g \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \|f - g\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)}$ .*

Moving on, if in analogy with (1-21) we also define

$$\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) := \{[f] : f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)\}, \quad (1-73)$$

then  $\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  becomes a closed subspace of the Banach space  $(\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n), \|\cdot\|_{\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)})$ . In particular,  $(\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n), \|\cdot\|_{\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)})$  is itself a Banach space. Likewise, for each  $\eta \in (0, 1)$  let us introduce the quotient space<sup>1</sup>

$$\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)/\sim := \{[f] : f \in \mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)\} \quad (1-74)$$

and equip it with the norm

$$\|[f]\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)/\sim} := \|f\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)} \quad \text{for all } [f] \in \mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)/\sim. \quad (1-75)$$

Then  $(\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)/\sim, \|\cdot\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)/\sim})$  becomes a Banach space.

Regarding  $\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  as a Banach space in the fashion described above, Corollary 1.7 readily implies the following density result.

**Corollary 1.11.** *For each  $\eta \in (0, 1)$  the set  $(\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)/\sim) \cap \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is dense in  $\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ .*

The quantitative characterizations of the Sarason space provided in Theorem 1.5, Corollary 1.7, and Corollary 1.11 have important consequences as far as the mapping properties of Calderón–Zygmund operators on VMO are concerned. To elaborate on this aspect, we first recall the definition of the latter class of operators.

**Definition 1.12.** Given  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , for each  $\gamma \in (0, 1]$  denote by  $\text{SCZ}(n, \gamma)$  the collection of all linear and continuous mappings  $T : \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n) \rightarrow \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$  which extend to a bounded operator on  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and have the property that there exist  $C', C'' \in (0, \infty)$  such that the Schwartz kernel  $K(\cdot, \cdot)$  of  $T$  satisfies

$$K \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \text{diag}) \quad (1-76)$$

and, for every  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^n$  with  $x \neq y$ , and each  $z \in \mathbb{R}^n$  with  $|x - z| < \frac{1}{2}|x - y|$ ,

$$|K(x, y)| \leq \frac{C'}{|x - y|^n} \quad \text{and} \quad |K(x, y) - K(z, y)| \leq C'' \frac{|x - z|^\gamma}{|x - y|^{n+\gamma}}. \quad (1-77)$$

Simply call  $T$  a semi-Calderón–Zygmund operator in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  if  $T \in \bigcup_{0 < \gamma \leq 1} \text{SCZ}(n, \gamma)$ .

Also, for each  $\gamma \in (0, 1]$  introduce  $\text{CZ}(n, \gamma) := \{T \in \text{SCZ}(n, \gamma) : T^\top \in \text{SCZ}(n, \gamma)\}$  (where  $T^\top : \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n) \rightarrow \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is the transpose of  $T$ , with Schwartz kernel  $K^\top(x, y) := K(y, x)$ ), and refer to the operators in  $\bigcup_{0 < \gamma \leq 1} \text{CZ}(n, \gamma)$  as being Calderón–Zygmund operators in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ .

Fix a semi-Calderón–Zygmund operator  $T$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . A classical result in harmonic analysis (see, e.g., the proof of [Stein 1993, Theorem 3, p. 114], which readily adapts to the present setting) is the fact that  $T^\top$  maps the Hardy space  $H^1$  boundedly into the space of absolutely integrable functions; i.e.,

$$T^\top : H^1(\mathbb{R}^n) \rightarrow L^1(\mathbb{R}^n) \quad (1-78)$$

<sup>1</sup>Observe that since we are presently dealing with continuous functions,  $f \sim g$  means that  $f - g$  is everywhere equal to a constant.

is a well-defined, linear, and bounded operator. In particular, this allows us to define  $T(1)$  as a functional in  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) = (H^1(\mathbb{R}^n))^*$  acting on any  $h \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$  according to

$$\langle T(1), h \rangle := \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} T^\top h \, d\mathcal{L}^n. \quad (1-79)$$

In particular, with the notion of  $H^1$ -atom as in (3-37),

$$T(1) = 0 \text{ in } \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \iff \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} T^\top a \, d\mathcal{L}^n = 0 \text{ for each } H^1\text{-atom } a. \quad (1-80)$$

Via interpolation and duality we have

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{if } T \text{ is a semi-Calderón–Zygmund operator then } T \text{ is bounded} \\ &\quad \text{on } L^p(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ for each } p \in (2, \infty); \text{ as a consequence, if } T \text{ is a} \\ &\text{Calderón–Zygmund operator then } T \text{ is bounded on } L^p(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ for } p \in (1, \infty). \end{aligned} \quad (1-81)$$

In this vein, we wish to remark that (recall that a function  $\Theta : \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is said to be positive homogeneous of degree  $m$  provided  $\Theta(\lambda x) = \lambda^m \Theta(x)$  for each  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$  and each  $\lambda \in (0, \infty)$ )

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{a principal-value convolution-type operator } T_\Theta : \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n) \rightarrow \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n), \text{ given by} \\ &T_\Theta f(x) := \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \int_{y \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus B(x, \varepsilon)} \Theta(x-y) f(y) \, dy \text{ for } f \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ and } x \in \mathbb{R}^n, \\ &\text{with a kernel } \Theta \in \mathcal{C}^1(\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}) \text{ which is positive homogenous of degree } -n \text{ and} \\ &\text{such that } \int_{S^{n-1}} \Theta(\omega) \, d\omega = 0, \text{ is a Calderón–Zygmund operator in } \mathbb{R}^n \text{ (in the sense} \\ &\text{of Definition 1.12 with } \gamma = 1, C' = \|\Theta\|_{L^\infty(S^{n-1})}, \text{ and } C'' = \|\nabla \Theta\|_{L^\infty(S^{n-1})}) \\ &\text{which satisfies } T_\Theta(1) = (T_\Theta)^\top(1) = 0 \text{ in } \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n). \text{ Moreover, if we define} \\ &\tilde{\Theta}(x) := \Theta(-x) \text{ for each } x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}, \text{ then the transpose of } T_\Theta \text{ acting on } L^p(\mathbb{R}^n) \\ &\text{with } 1 < p < \infty \text{ is the operator } T_{\tilde{\Theta}} \text{ acting on } L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ where, } 1/p + 1/p' = 1. \end{aligned} \quad (1-82)$$

This is a consequence of the fact that such an operator  $T_\Theta$  is a multiplier (see, e.g., [Mitre 2013, Theorem 4.96, pp. 172–173]), i.e., it satisfies  $\widehat{T_\Theta \varphi} = m_\Theta \widehat{\varphi}$  for each  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , where “hat” stands for the Fourier transform. The symbol  $m_\Theta$  is the Fourier transform of the tempered distribution P.V.  $\Theta$ , defined as, see [loc. cit., (4.4.2), p. 136],

$$\langle \text{P.V. } \Theta, \varphi \rangle := \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \int_{x \in \mathbb{R}^n, |x| > \varepsilon} \Theta(x) \varphi(x) \, dx \quad \text{for all } \varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n); \quad (1-83)$$

i.e.,

$$m_\Theta = \widehat{\text{P.V. } \Theta} \quad \text{in } \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (1-84)$$

From [loc. cit., Theorem 4.71, p. 142] it is known that

$$\begin{aligned} m_\Theta(\xi) &= - \int_{S^{n-1}} \Theta(\omega) \log(i \xi \cdot \omega) \, d\omega \\ &= - \int_{S^{n-1}} \Theta(\omega) \left( \ln \left| \frac{\xi}{|\xi|} \cdot \omega \right| + i \frac{\pi}{2} \text{sgn}(\xi \cdot \omega) \right) \, d\omega \quad \text{for each } \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}, \end{aligned} \quad (1-85)$$



where the last equality uses the vanishing-moment property of  $\Theta$ ; see [loc. cit., (4.5.15), p. 143]. From this representation it is then apparent (reasoning as in [loc. cit, Step II, pp. 349–350]) that

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{the restriction of } m_\Theta \text{ to } \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\} \text{ is a function having the same order of differentiability} \\ &\text{as } \Theta, \text{ is positive homogeneous of degree zero bounded, satisfies } \overline{m_\Theta} = m_{\bar{\Theta}} \text{ and} \\ &\int_{S^{n-1}} m_\Theta(\omega) d\omega = 0, \text{ as well as } m_{\bar{\Theta}}(\xi) = m_\Theta(-\xi) \text{ for each } \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}. \end{aligned} \quad (1-86)$$

Let us also note that, starting with (1-85) and making use of [loc. cit, Proposition 13.46, p. 439] it is not difficult to see that

$$\text{for each } p \in (1, \infty] \text{ there exists } C_{n,p} \in [0, \infty) \text{ such that } \|m_\Theta\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq C_{n,p} \|\Theta\|_{L^p(S^{n-1})}. \quad (1-87)$$

In turn, via Parseval's formula these properties imply that  $T_\Theta$  extends to a linear and bounded operator on  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$  which satisfies

$$\widehat{T_\Theta f} = m_\Theta \hat{f} \quad \text{for each } f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (1-88)$$

In addition, for each  $f, g \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} (T_\Theta f)(x) g(x) dx &= (2\pi)^{-n} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \widehat{T_\Theta f}(\xi) \hat{g}(-\xi) d\xi = (2\pi)^{-n} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} m_\Theta(\xi) \hat{f}(\xi) \hat{g}(-\xi) d\xi \\ &= (2\pi)^{-n} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \hat{f}(\xi) \widehat{T_{\bar{\Theta}} g}(-\xi) d\xi = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} f(x) (T_{\bar{\Theta}} g)(x) dx, \end{aligned} \quad (1-89)$$

from which we ultimately conclude that the transpose of  $T_\Theta$  is  $T_{\bar{\Theta}}$ . Moreover, for each given  $H^1$ -atom  $a$ , the fact that  $T_\Theta a$  belongs to  $L^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , see (1-78), implies that  $\widehat{T_\Theta a}$  is a continuous function satisfying  $\int_{\mathbb{R}^n} T_\Theta a d\mathcal{L}^n = \widehat{T_\Theta a}(0) = \lim_{\xi \rightarrow 0} m_\Theta(\xi) \hat{a}(\xi) = 0$  since  $m_\Theta$  is bounded,  $\hat{a}$  is continuous (given that  $a \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$ ), and  $\hat{a}(0) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} a d\mathcal{L}^n = 0$  thanks to the vanishing-moment property of the atom. In light of (1-80), this shows that  $T_\Theta(1) = 0$ . Finally, in a similar fashion,  $(T_\Theta)^\top(1) = 0$ .

Natural examples of operators of the sort discussed in (1-82) are offered by the Riesz transforms in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . These are defined as the family  $(R_j)_{1 \leq j \leq n}$  where, for each  $j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$  and each  $f \in L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$  with  $1 \leq p < \infty$ , we set

$$\begin{aligned} (R_j f)(x) &:= \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \int_{y \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus B(x, \varepsilon)} K_j(x - y) f(y) dy, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^n, \\ K_j(z) &:= \frac{\Gamma((n+1)/2)}{\pi^{(n+1)/2}} \frac{z_j}{|z|^{n+1}} \quad \text{for each } z \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}. \end{aligned} \quad (1-90)$$

These are singular integral operators of convolution type involving odd kernels. A prominent example of a singular integral operator of convolution type involving an even kernel (with vanishing integral on the unit sphere) is offered by the Beurling (or Beurling–Ahlfors) transform in the complex plane

$$(Sf)(z) := - \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \frac{1}{\pi} \int_{\substack{\xi \in \mathbb{C} \\ |z - \xi| > \varepsilon}} \frac{f(\xi)}{(z - \xi)^2} d\mathcal{L}^2(\xi), \quad z \in \mathbb{C}. \quad (1-91)$$

This has the basic property that

$$S(\partial_{\bar{z}} f) = \partial_z f \quad \text{for each Schwartz function } f \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{C}), \quad (1-92)$$

where  $\partial_{\bar{z}} := \frac{1}{2}(\partial_x - (1/i)\partial_y)$  and  $\partial_z := \frac{1}{2}(\partial_x + (1/i)\partial_y)$  are, respectively, the Cauchy–Riemann operator and its complex conjugate.

To state the result pertaining to the boundedness of semi-Calderón–Zygmund operators on the space of functions of vanishing mean oscillations advertised earlier, recall that the quotient space  $\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  was defined in (1-73).

**Theorem 1.13.** *Consider a semi-Calderón–Zygmund operator  $T$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  satisfying  $T(1) = 0$ . Extend  $T$  to a linear and bounded operator  $\tilde{T}$  from  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  into itself by setting (with  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$  denoting the  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}\text{--}H^1$  duality pairing; see item (iv) of Proposition 7.6)*

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{T} : \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) &\rightarrow \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n), \\ \langle \tilde{T}[f], g \rangle &:= \langle [f], T^\top g \rangle \quad \text{for all } [f] \in \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n), \text{ for all } g \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n). \end{aligned} \quad (1-93)$$

*Then  $\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is an invariant subspace of  $\tilde{T}$ . In particular, its restriction to  $\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ ,*

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{T}|_{\widetilde{\text{VMO}}} : \widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) &\rightarrow \widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n), \\ (\tilde{T}|_{\widetilde{\text{VMO}}})[f] &:= \tilde{T}[f] \quad \text{for each } [f] \in \widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n), \end{aligned} \quad (1-94)$$

*is a well-defined, linear and bounded operator. Moreover,  $\tilde{T}|_{\widetilde{\text{VMO}}}$  is compatible with the action of  $T$  on Lebesgue spaces in the sense that for each  $p \in [2, \infty)$  one has*

$$(\tilde{T}|_{\widetilde{\text{VMO}}})[f] = [Tf] \quad \text{for all } f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^p(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (1-95)$$

**Example 1.** In view of (1-82), Theorem 1.13 applies directly to the Riesz transforms in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , as well as the Beurling transform in  $\mathbb{C}$ . More generally, given any principal-value convolution-type operator  $T_\Theta$  as in (1-82), its realization as a linear and bounded mapping from the space  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  into itself, via the transposition formula

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{T}_\Theta : \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) &\rightarrow \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n), \\ \langle \tilde{T}_\Theta[f], g \rangle &:= \langle [f], T_{\tilde{\Theta}}g \rangle \quad \text{for all } [f] \in \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n), \text{ for all } g \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n), \end{aligned} \quad (1-96)$$

where  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$  stands for the  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}\text{--}H^1$  duality pairing, and  $\tilde{\Theta}(x) := \Theta(-x)$  for each  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$ , induces a well-defined, linear and bounded operator

$$\tilde{T}_\Theta|_{\widetilde{\text{VMO}}} : \widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \rightarrow \widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (1-97)$$

**Example 2.** Recall that, for a given Lipschitz function  $A : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ , the Calderón commutator of order  $m \in \mathbb{N}_0$  is the principal-value singular integral operator  $C_m$  on the real line whose kernel is given by

$$K_m(x, y) := \frac{(A(x) - A(y))^m}{(x - y)^{m+1}}, \quad x, y \in \mathbb{R}, \quad x \neq y. \quad (1-98)$$

It is then a basic fact that each  $C_m$  is a Calderón–Zygmund operator (e.g.,  $C_0$  is, up to normalization, the Hilbert transform on the real line). In particular, they all extend to well-defined and bounded linear operators from  $L^\infty(\mathbb{R})$  into  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R})$ . Retaining the same notation for the said extensions, a well-known

trick (based on integration by parts) then yields the following remarkable recursive identity, see [Meyer 1990, (2.14), p. 266],

$$C_m(1) = C_{m-1}(A') \quad \text{for each } m \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (1-99)$$

In relation to the above family of operators, for each  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  let us consider the principal-value singular integral operator  $T_m$  on the real line associated with the modified kernel

$$\begin{aligned} k_m(x, y) &:= K_m(x, y) - K_{m-1}(x, y)A'(y) \\ &= \frac{(A(x) - A(y))^{m-1}}{(x - y)^{m+1}} \{A(x) - A(y) - (x - y)A'(y)\}, \quad x, y \in \mathbb{R}, \quad x \neq y. \end{aligned} \quad (1-100)$$

Since, generally speaking, the function  $A'$  is only essentially bounded, the operator  $T_m$  is only semi-Calderón–Zygmund (as opposed to  $C_m$  which is a genuine Calderón–Zygmund operator). This being said, in contrast with (1-99) we presently have  $T_m(1) = C_m(1) - C_{m-1}(A') = 0$ . Granted these, Theorem 1.13 applies and gives that

$$\begin{aligned} T_m, \text{ the modified Calderón commutator of order } m \in \mathbb{N} \text{ on the} \\ \text{real line, associated with the kernel } k_m \text{ defined in (1-100),} \\ \text{induces a bounded operator from the space } \widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}) \text{ into itself.} \end{aligned} \quad (1-101)$$

**Example 3.** Consider the principal-value Cauchy singular integral operator  $\mathcal{C}$  on a curve  $\Sigma \subseteq \mathbb{C}$  which is the graph of a Lipschitz function  $A : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ . That is,  $\Sigma := \{z = x + iA(x) : x \in \mathbb{R}\}$  and  $\mathcal{C}$  acts on a function  $f : \Sigma \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  according to

$$\mathcal{C}f(z) := \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\xi \in \Sigma \setminus B(z, \varepsilon)} \frac{f(\xi)}{\xi - z} d\xi, \quad z \in \Sigma. \quad (1-102)$$

Making the bi-Lipschitz change of variables  $\mathbb{R} \ni x \mapsto x + iA(x) \in \Sigma$  and identifying  $f$  with the function  $g(x) := f(x + iA(x))$  for  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ , this becomes (after adjusting the truncation; see [Hofmann et al. 2015, Lemma B.1] in this regard) the principal-value singular integral operator on the real line

$$Tg(x) := \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{y \in \mathbb{R} \setminus (x - \varepsilon, x + \varepsilon)} \frac{(1 + iA'(y))g(y)}{y - x + i(A(y) - A(x))} dy, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}. \quad (1-103)$$

While the above integral kernel is, generally speaking, lacking smoothness in the  $y$ -variable,  $T$  is nonetheless a semi-Calderón–Zygmund operator on  $\mathbb{R}$ , and we claim that  $T(1) = 0$ . To justify this claim, pick an arbitrary  $H^1$ -atom  $a$  on the real line and observe that if

$$b : \Sigma \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \text{ is defined as } b(x + iA(x)) := \frac{a(x)}{1 + iA'(x)} \text{ for } x \in \mathbb{R}, \quad (1-104)$$

then  $\int_{\Sigma} b(z) dz = \int_{\mathbb{R}} a d\mathcal{L}^1 = 0$  and

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} T^{\top} a d\mathcal{L}^1 = - \int_{\Sigma} (Cb)(z) dz = - \int_{\Sigma} ((\tfrac{1}{2}I + \mathcal{C})b)(z) dz = 0. \quad (1-105)$$

The last equality above relies on Cauchy's vanishing formula, see [Mitrea et al. 2017], applied to the function defined in the domain  $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{C}$  lying above the graph  $\Sigma$  by  $u(z) := 1/(2\pi i) \int_{\Sigma} b(\xi)(\xi - z)^{-1} d\xi$  for

each  $z \in \Omega$ , which has an integrable nontangential maximal function on  $\Sigma = \partial\Omega$  and whose nontangential boundary trace is precisely  $(\frac{1}{2}I + \mathcal{C})b$  at a.e. point on  $\Sigma = \partial\Omega$ . In view of (1-80), we conclude from (1-105) that, indeed,  $T(1) = 0$ .

With the knowledge that  $T$  is a semi-Calderón–Zygmund operator on  $\mathbb{R}$  satisfying  $T(1) = 0$ , we can apply Theorem 1.13, which gives that

the principal-value Cauchy singular integral operator, defined on the real line as in (1-103), induces a well-defined, linear and bounded operator from the space  $\widehat{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R})$  into itself. (1-106)

This result may be further generalized to higher dimensions by considering the principal-value Cauchy–Clifford singular integral operator on a Lipschitz surface as in [Mitrea 1994].

**Example 4.** Having fixed  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , recall the principal-value harmonic double-layer  $\mathcal{K}$ , defined on a surface  $\Sigma \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$  which is the graph of a Lipschitz function  $A : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ . Specifically,

$$\Sigma := \{X = (x, A(x)) \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1} : x \in \mathbb{R}^n\},$$

and  $\mathcal{K}$  maps a function  $f : \Sigma \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  into

$$\mathcal{K}f(X) := \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \frac{1}{\omega_n} \int_{Y \in \Sigma \setminus B(X, \varepsilon)} \frac{\langle \nu(Y), Y - X \rangle}{|X - Y|^{n+1}} d\sigma(Y), \quad X \in \Sigma, \quad (1-107)$$

where  $\nu$  and  $\sigma$ , the unit normal and surface measure to  $\Sigma$ , are given by

$$\nu(x, A(x)) = \frac{(\nabla A(x), -1)}{\sqrt{1 + |\nabla A(x)|^2}}, \quad d\sigma(x, A(x)) = \sqrt{1 + |\nabla A(x)|^2} dx, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^n. \quad (1-108)$$

Much as in the case of the Cauchy operator considered earlier, make the bi-Lipschitz change of variables  $\mathbb{R}^n \ni x \mapsto (x, A(x)) \in \Sigma$  and identify  $f$  with the function  $g(x) := f(x, A(x))$  for  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ . This permits us to identify the harmonic double-layer  $\mathcal{K}$  with the principal-value singular integral operator in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  given by

$$Tg(x) := \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \frac{1}{\omega_n} \int_{y \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus B(x, \varepsilon)} \frac{A(x) - A(y) - \langle x - y, \nabla A(y) \rangle}{(|x - y|^2 + (A(x) - A(y))^2)^{(n+1)/2}} g(y) dy, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^n. \quad (1-109)$$

We remark that the integral kernel above does not, generally speaking, possess any smoothness in the  $y$ -variable. Nonetheless,  $T$  is bounded on  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , see [Meyer 1990, Théorème 11, p. 320]; hence  $T$  is a semi-Calderón–Zygmund operator on  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . We claim that  $T(1) = 0$ . To see that this is the case, pick an arbitrary  $H^1$ -atom  $a$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  and note that if

$$b : \Sigma \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \text{ is defined as } b(x, A(x)) := \frac{a(x)}{\sqrt{1 + |\nabla A(x)|^2}} \text{ for } x \in \mathbb{R}^n, \quad (1-110)$$

then  $\int_{\Sigma} b d\sigma = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} a d\mathcal{L}^n = 0$ . Also, if we denote by  $\mathcal{K}^\top$  the transpose of  $\mathcal{K}$  on  $L^2(\Sigma)$ , then

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^n} T^\top a d\mathcal{L}^n = \int_{\Sigma} \mathcal{K}^\top b d\sigma = \int_{\Sigma} \left(-\frac{1}{2}I + \mathcal{K}^\top\right) b d\sigma = 0. \quad (1-111)$$



The last equality above relies on the version of the divergence formula established in [Mitrea et al. 2017], currently used for the vector field defined in the domain  $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$  lying above the surface  $\Sigma$  by

$$\vec{F}(X) := \frac{1}{\omega_n} \int_{\Sigma} \frac{X - Y}{|X - Y|^{n+1}} b(Y) d\sigma(Y) \quad \text{for all } X \in \Omega, \quad (1-112)$$

which is smooth and divergence-free in  $\Omega$ , has an integrable nontangential maximal function, and whose nontangential boundary trace  $\vec{F}|_{\partial\Omega}^{n.t.}$  satisfies  $\nu \cdot (\vec{F}|_{\partial\Omega}^{n.t.}) = (-\frac{1}{2}I + \mathcal{K}^\top)b$  at  $\sigma$ -a.e. point on  $\Sigma = \partial\Omega$ ; see [Mitrea et al. 2017] for more details. Having proved (1-111) we then conclude from (1-80) that  $T(1) = 0$ , as wanted. Given that  $T$  is a semi-Calderón–Zygmund operator in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  satisfying  $T(1) = 0$ , from Theorem 1.13 we may then conclude that

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{the principal-value harmonic double-layer operator, defined in } \mathbb{R}^n \text{ as in (1-109), induces a} \\ &\text{well-defined, linear and bounded operator from the space } \widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ into itself.} \end{aligned} \quad (1-113)$$

To close, we mention that similar results are valid for the pull-back from a Lipschitz graph to the Euclidean space of any double-layer potential operator associated with a homogeneous second-order elliptic system.

Moving on, we note that the argument which proves Theorem 1.13 is indicative of a more general principle at play here, to the effect that, regardless of its actual format,

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{any linear operator which is bounded both on BMO and on a} \\ &\text{(homogeneous) Hölder space is also bounded on VMO.} \end{aligned} \quad (1-114)$$

In relation to (1-114), it is also worth pointing out that the class of operators which are simultaneously bounded on BMO as well as on some common (homogeneous) Hölder space is considerably larger than the class of the semi-Calderón–Zygmund operators considered in Theorem 1.13 since, as opposed to the latter, the former is stable under composition, and hence, in particular, constitutes an algebra. This being said, by additionally hypothesizing a suitable cancellation condition for the transpose, one can identify a (maximal) subfamily of Calderón–Zygmund operators which do make up an algebra. To facilitate stating such a result, for any given Banach space  $\mathcal{X}$  we agree to denote by  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{X})$  the Banach algebra of linear and bounded operators from  $\mathcal{X}$  into itself (with respect to the ordinary addition and composition of operators, and ordinary operator norm).

**Theorem 1.14.** *Fix  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  arbitrary. Then the family  $\mathcal{A}_{\mathbb{C}\mathbb{Z}}^0$  consisting of all operators  $\tilde{T}|_{\text{VMO}}$  as in (1-94), where  $T$  is a Calderón–Zygmund operator in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  satisfying  $T(1) = T^\top(1) = 0$ , is a subalgebra of  $\mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n))$ .*

The family of principal-value convolution-type operators  $T_\Theta$  associated as in (1-82) with kernels  $\Theta$  which are actually of class  $\mathcal{C}^\infty$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$  also gives rise to an algebra of linear and bounded operators on  $\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , of the sort described in our next theorem.

**Theorem 1.15.** *Fix  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  arbitrary. Associate with each complex-valued function*

$$\begin{aligned} &\Theta \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}), \text{ positive homogenous of degree } -n, \text{ and with} \\ &\text{the cancellation property } \int_{S^{n-1}} \Theta(\omega) d\omega = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (1-115)$$

the principal-value convolution-type singular integral operator  $T_\Theta$  defined as in (1-82), and denote by  $\tilde{T}_\Theta$  its realization as a linear and bounded mapping from the space  $\widehat{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  into itself as in (1-96). Then, with  $I$  denoting the identity operator, the following properties hold:

(a) The set

$$\mathcal{A}_{\widetilde{\text{SIO}}} := \{cI + \tilde{T}_\Theta|_{\text{VMO}} : \widehat{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \rightarrow \widehat{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) : c \in \mathbb{C} \text{ and } \Theta \text{ as in (1-115)}\} \quad (1-116)$$

is a commutative unital subalgebra of  $\mathcal{B}(\widehat{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n))$ . In  $\mathcal{A}_{\widetilde{\text{SIO}}}$  the following composition law holds: if  $c \in \mathbb{C}$  and the functions  $\Theta_1, \dots, \Theta_N, \Theta'_1, \dots, \Theta'_N, \Theta$  are as in (1-115) and satisfy

$$\sum_{j=1}^N m_{\tilde{\Theta}'_j} m_{\tilde{\Theta}_j} = c + m_{\tilde{\Theta}} \quad \text{in } \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}, \quad (1-117)$$

then

$$\sum_{j=1}^N (\tilde{T}_{\Theta'_j}|_{\text{VMO}})(\tilde{T}_{\Theta_j}|_{\text{VMO}}) = cI + \tilde{T}_\Theta|_{\text{VMO}} \quad \text{in } \mathcal{B}(\widehat{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)). \quad (1-118)$$

(b) With the bar denoting the closure in  $\mathcal{B}(\widehat{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n))$ ,

$$\overline{\mathcal{A}_{\widetilde{\text{SIO}}}} = \overline{\text{span}}\{\tilde{R}_j|_{\text{VMO}}\}_{1 \leq j \leq n}; \quad (1-119)$$

that is,  $\overline{\mathcal{A}_{\widetilde{\text{SIO}}}}$  coincides with the smallest closed subalgebra of  $\mathcal{B}(\widehat{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n))$  containing the Riesz transforms,  $\tilde{R}_j|_{\text{VMO}} \in \mathcal{B}(\widehat{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n))$  with  $1 \leq j \leq n$ .

(c) Whenever the function  $\Theta$  is as in (1-115) and

$$c \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{-m_{\tilde{\Theta}}(\xi) : \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}\}, \quad (1-120)$$

it follows that  $cI + \tilde{T}_\Theta|_{\text{VMO}}$  has an inverse in  $\mathcal{A}_{\widetilde{\text{SIO}}}$ . More specifically, whenever  $\Theta$  is as in (1-115) and  $c$  is as in (1-120), the operator  $cI + \tilde{T}_\Theta \in \mathcal{B}(\widehat{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n))$  has an inverse in  $\widehat{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  of the form  $c_0I + \tilde{T}_{\Theta_0} \in \mathcal{B}(\widehat{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n))$  for some  $c_0 \in \mathbb{C}$  and  $\Theta_0$  as in (1-115), with the property that  $c_0I + \tilde{T}_{\Theta_0}|_{\text{VMO}}$  is the inverse of  $cI + \tilde{T}_\Theta|_{\text{VMO}}$  in  $\mathcal{A}_{\widetilde{\text{SIO}}}$ .

(d) Suppose  $\Theta$  is as in (1-115) and  $c$  is as in (1-120). Then for each  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  one has

$$f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \iff (cI + \tilde{T}_\Theta)[f] \in \widehat{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (1-121)$$

More generally, let  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  be a given integer and assume  $\Theta_1, \dots, \Theta_N$  is a family of functions, each of which as in (1-115). Also, fix

$$(c_1, \dots, c_N) \in \mathbb{C}^N \setminus \{(-m_{\tilde{\Theta}_j}(\xi))_{1 \leq j \leq N} : \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}\}. \quad (1-122)$$

Then for each given function  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  one has

$$f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \iff (c_jI + \tilde{T}_{\Theta_j})[f] \in \widehat{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ for each } j \in \{1, \dots, N\}. \quad (1-123)$$

(e) Items (a), (c), and the first part of (d), have natural versions in the case when the functions involved are vector-valued and the kernels of the singular integral operators are matrix-valued. The specifics of this more general setting are as follows. Given a finite-dimensional complex vector space  $\mathcal{V}$ , consider

$\mathcal{V}$ -valued functions whose scalar components (with respect to some fixed basis of  $\mathcal{V}$ ) are from  $\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  (or  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , depending on the context). Also, consider principal-value convolution-type operators  $T_\Theta$  defined as in (1-82), associated with kernels  $\Theta$  as in (1-115) taking values in  $\text{Hom}(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{V})$ . In particular,  $T_\Theta$  may be viewed as a matrix of ordinary scalar, principal-value, convolution-type operators, and extending each individual entry in this matrix as in (1-96) then yields a linear and bounded operator  $\tilde{T}_\Theta$  from  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \mathcal{V}$  into itself which leaves the subspace  $\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \mathcal{V}$  invariant.

The version of item (a) in this setting is that if one now defines  $\mathcal{A}_{\widetilde{\text{SIO}}}$  as in (1-116), but with the intervening singular integral operators as just described above and with  $cI$  now replaced by  $c \in \text{Hom}(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{V})$  arbitrary, then  $\mathcal{A}_{\widetilde{\text{SIO}}}$  becomes a (typically noncommutative) subalgebra of  $\mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \mathcal{V})$ . Finally, in the case of item (c) and the first part of item (d), condition (1-120) is now replaced by

$$c + m_{\tilde{\Theta}}(\xi) \text{ is invertible in } \text{Hom}(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{V}) \text{ for each } \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}. \quad (1-124)$$

Theorem 1.15, whose proof is presented in Section 7, has many consequences of independent interest, which we shall now explore. We begin by stating a version of the first claim in item (d) of Theorem 1.15 for kernels taking values in a finite-dimensional algebra (again, proved in Section 7).

**Corollary 1.16.** *Let  $A = (A, +, \odot, 1)$  be a finite-dimensional (complex) unital associative algebra. Fix  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  arbitrary and associate with each  $A$ -valued function*

$$\Theta : \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\} \rightarrow A \text{ which is of class } \mathcal{C}^\infty, \text{ positive homogenous of degree } -n, \text{ and with the cancellation property } \int_{S^{n-1}} \Theta(\omega) d\omega = 0; \quad (1-125)$$

*consider the principal-value convolution-type operator  $T_\Theta$  acting on  $A$ -valued Schwartz functions  $f \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes A$  according to  $T_\Theta f(x) := \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \int_{y \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus B(x, \varepsilon)} \Theta(x - y) \odot f(y) dy$  for  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ .*

*Denote by  $\tilde{T}_\Theta$  the realization of the operator  $T_\Theta$  as a linear and bounded mapping from the space  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes A$  into itself, obtained by extending each scalar component of  $T_\Theta$  to  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  as in (1-96). Also, fix some*

$$c \in A \text{ such that } c + m_{\tilde{\Theta}}(\xi) \text{ is invertible in } A \text{ from the right for each } \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}. \quad (1-126)$$

*Then, with  $I$  denoting the identity operator, for each  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes A$  one has*

$$f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes A \iff (cI + \tilde{T}_\Theta)[f] \in \widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes A. \quad (1-127)$$

Historically, the Riesz transforms have been successfully employed in characterizing the regularity of functions in the Euclidean space. For example, it is well known, see, e.g., [García-Cuerva and Rubio de Francia 1985, (4.11), p. 284], that the Hardy space  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$  may be described as

$$H^1(\mathbb{R}^n) = \{f \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^n) : R_j f \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ for } 1 \leq j \leq n\}. \quad (1-128)$$

Also, if for each  $j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$  we denote by  $\tilde{R}_j$  the extension of the  $j$ -th Riesz transform, originally acting on  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$  as in (1-90), to a bounded operator on  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  defined as in (1-96), then the following

characterization of the space  $\widehat{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  may be deduced from [Fefferman 1971, Theorem 2, p. 587]:

$$\widehat{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) = \left\{ [g_0] + \sum_{j=1}^n \tilde{R}_j [g_j] : g_0, g_1, \dots, g_n \in L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) \right\}. \quad (1-129)$$

In a similar vein, a characterization of the space  $\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R})$  as (where  $H$  is the Hilbert transform on the real line)

$$\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}) = \{u + Hv : u, v \in L^\infty(\mathbb{R}) \cap \text{UC}(\mathbb{R})\} \quad (1-130)$$

was given by Sarason [1975, Theorem 1, p. 392]. Let us also mention that regularity results of a geometric flavor involving the Riesz transforms were established in [Mitrea et al. 2016b]. Here is a result along this line of work, providing characterizations of the Sarason space  $\text{VMO}$  in terms of Riesz and Beurling transforms in the complex plane.

**Corollary 1.17.** *Work in the two-dimensional setting  $\mathbb{R}^2 \equiv \mathbb{C}$  and consider the complex Riesz transform*

$$R_{\mathbb{C}} f(z) := \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{\zeta \in \mathbb{C} \setminus B(z, \varepsilon)} \frac{z - \zeta}{|z - \zeta|^3} f(\zeta) d\mathcal{L}^2(\zeta), \quad z \in \mathbb{C}. \quad (1-131)$$

Denote by  $\tilde{R}_{\mathbb{C}}$  the extension of the complex Riesz transform, originally considered as in (1-131) on  $L^2(\mathbb{C})$ , see (1-82), to a linear and bounded operator on  $\widehat{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{C})$ , see (1-96). Analogously, denote by  $\tilde{S}$  the extension of the Beurling transform defined as in (1-91) on  $L^2(\mathbb{C})$  to a linear and bounded operator on  $\widehat{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{C})$ . Finally, fix an arbitrary number  $c \in \mathbb{C}$  such that  $|c| \neq 1$ .

Then for each given function  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{C})$  the following conditions are equivalent:

- (i)  $f$  belongs to the Sarason space  $\text{VMO}(\mathbb{C})$ .
- (ii)  $(cI + \tilde{R}_{\mathbb{C}})[f]$  belongs to  $\widehat{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{C})$ .
- (iii)  $(cI + \tilde{S})[f]$  belongs to  $\widehat{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{C})$ .

The key ingredient in the proof of Corollary 1.17, presented in Section 7, is Theorem 1.13. In turn, the equivalence of (i)–(iv) in Corollary 1.17 may be generalized to higher dimensions using Clifford algebras as a substitute for the field of complex numbers. Specifically, given any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , denote by  $(\mathcal{C}_n, +, \odot)$  the (complex) Clifford algebra generated by  $n$  anticommuting imaginary units, denoted by  $(e_j)_{1 \leq j \leq n}$ . Hence,

$$e_j \odot e_j = -1 \quad \text{and} \quad e_j \odot e_k = -e_k \odot e_j \quad \text{whenever } 1 \leq j \neq k \leq n. \quad (1-132)$$

The Euclidean ambient  $\mathbb{R}^n$  embeds canonically into  $\mathcal{C}_n$  by identifying  $(e_j)_{1 \leq j \leq n}$  with the standard orthonormal basis in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , i.e.,

$$\mathbb{R}^n \ni x = (x_1, \dots, x_n) \equiv x := \sum_{j=1}^n x_j e_j \in \mathcal{C}_n. \quad (1-133)$$

Under this embedding, (1-132) implies that

$$x \odot x = -|x|^2 \quad \text{for each } x \in \mathbb{R}^n \hookrightarrow \mathcal{C}_n. \quad (1-134)$$

More information on this topic may be found in [Mitrea 1994]. Here is the higher-dimensional version of the portion of Corollary 1.17 dealing with the complex Riesz transform.

**Corollary 1.18.** *Consider the Clifford–Riesz transform acting on  $\mathcal{C}_n$ -valued functions  $f$  defined in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  according to*

$$R_{\mathcal{C}} f(x) := \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \frac{\Gamma((n+1)/2)}{\pi^{(n+1)/2}} \int_{y \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus B(x, \varepsilon)} \frac{x-y}{|x-y|^{n+1}} \odot f(y) dy, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^n, \quad (1-135)$$

and denote by  $\tilde{R}_{\mathcal{C}}$  its extension to a bounded operator on  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \mathcal{C}_n$ . Also, consider

$$c \in \mathcal{C}_n \text{ such that } c + i\omega \text{ is invertible in } \mathcal{C}_n \text{ from the} \quad (1-136)$$

$$\text{right for each vector } \omega \in S^{n-1} \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n \hookrightarrow \mathcal{C}_n.$$

Then for each given function  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \mathcal{C}_n$  one has

$$f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \mathcal{C}_n \iff (cI + \tilde{R}_{\mathcal{C}})[f] \in \widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \mathcal{C}_n. \quad (1-137)$$

As discussed in Section 7, the above result is readily implied by Corollary 1.16. We single out another immediate consequence of Theorem 1.15 formulated in terms of scalar-valued functions.

**Corollary 1.19.** *For each  $j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$  denote by  $\tilde{R}_j$  the extension of the  $j$ -th Riesz transform, originally acting on  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$  as in (1-90), to a bounded operator on  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  defined as in (1-96). Then for each complex-valued function  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and each  $(c_1, \dots, c_n) \in \mathbb{C}^n \setminus iS^{n-1}$  one has*

$$f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \iff (c_j I + \tilde{R}_j)[f] \in \widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ for each } j \in \{1, \dots, n\}. \quad (1-138)$$

In particular, corresponding to the special case when  $c_1 = \dots = c_n = 0$ , for each complex-valued function  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  one has<sup>2</sup>

$$f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \iff \tilde{R}_j[f] \in \widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ for each } j \in \{1, \dots, n\}. \quad (1-139)$$

Finally, we note that it is also possible to extend the characterizations of the membership to VMO given in the two-dimensional setting in Corollary 1.17 to higher dimensions and differential forms by introducing suitable higher-dimensional versions of the Beurling and Riesz transforms acting on differential forms. To describe them, we need a some standard notation from differential geometry; see, e.g., [Mitrea et al. 2016a, §2.1]. For each  $\ell \in \{0, 1, \dots, n\}$  let  $\Lambda^\ell$  denote the space of differential forms of degree  $\ell$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , and set  $\Lambda := \bigoplus_{\ell=0}^n \Lambda^\ell$  for the space of differential forms of arbitrary mixed degrees in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . The exterior derivative operator  $d$  and its formal adjoint  $\delta$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  are defined, respectively, as

$$df := \sum_{j=1}^n dx_j \wedge (\partial_j f), \quad \delta f := - \sum_{j=1}^n dx_j \vee (\partial_j f) \quad \text{for all } f \in \mathcal{D}'(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda, \quad (1-140)$$

where  $\wedge, \vee$  stand for the exterior and interior product on  $\Lambda$ , and where the partial derivatives are applied to the individual components of the differential form  $f$ . For each  $\theta \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$  consider then the  $\theta$ -Beurling

<sup>2</sup>Martell would like to express his gratitude to L. Escauriaza for some conversations pertaining to the one-dimensional case of (1-139).

transform in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  defined (on the frequency side) as

$$S_\theta := (\theta d\delta - \theta^{-1}\delta d)\Delta^{-1} : \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda \rightarrow \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda. \quad (1-141)$$

In the particular case when  $\theta = 1$ , this operator appears in [Iwaniec and Martin 2001, (12.71), p. 326]. It is reasonable to think of  $S_\theta$  above as some kind of generalization of the classical Beurling transform defined in the complex plane in (1-91) due to the following: If for each  $\theta \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$  we also introduce the first-order differential operators

$$D_\theta := i(\theta d - \theta^{-1}\delta), \quad (1-142)$$

then  $(D_\theta)^2 = d\delta + \delta d = -\Delta$ , so each  $D_\theta$  may be regarded as a square root of the negative Laplacian. Hence, each  $D_\theta$  is a Dirac-type operator, much like the Cauchy–Riemann operator  $\partial_{\bar{z}}$  and its complex conjugate  $\partial_z$  in the complex plane. Moreover, a simple computation (which makes use of the facts that  $d^2 = 0$ ,  $\delta^2 = 0$ , and  $\Delta = -d\delta - \delta d$ ) shows that

$$S_{\theta_1} D_{\theta_2} = i D_{i\theta_1 \cdot \theta_2} \quad \text{for each } \theta_1, \theta_2 \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}, \quad (1-143)$$

which may be viewed as an extension of the classical intertwining properties recorded in (1-92).

An alternative representation of  $S_\theta$  as an operator on  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda$ , which is visible from (1-140)–(1-141) (upon recalling that the  $j$ -th Riesz transform on  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is the multiplier with symbol  $-i\xi_j/|\xi|$ ), is

$$S_\theta f = -\theta R \wedge (R \vee f) + \theta^{-1} R \vee (R \wedge f), \quad f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda, \quad (1-144)$$

with the understanding that, in analogy to (1-140),

$$R \wedge f := \sum_{j=1}^n dx_j \wedge (R_j f), \quad R \vee f := - \sum_{j=1}^n dx_j \vee (R_j f) \quad \text{for all } f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda, \quad (1-145)$$

where the Riesz transforms  $R_j$  act on the individual components of the differential form  $f$ . In particular, if for each  $f \in \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda$  we also define (with similar conventions as above)

$$\tilde{R} \wedge [f] := \sum_{j=1}^n dx_j \wedge (\tilde{R}_j[f]), \quad \tilde{R} \vee [f] := - \sum_{j=1}^n dx_j \vee (\tilde{R}_j[f]), \quad (1-146)$$

then Theorem 1.13 permits us to extend the  $\theta$ -Beurling transform, originally considered as in (1-144), to a linear and bounded operator  $\tilde{S}_\theta$  from  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda$  into itself given by

$$\tilde{S}_\theta[f] := -\theta \tilde{R} \wedge (\tilde{R} \vee [f]) + \theta^{-1} \tilde{R} \vee (\tilde{R} \wedge [f]), \quad [f] \in \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda. \quad (1-147)$$

In this vein, let us also introduce the  $\theta$ -Riesz transforms (once again, on the frequency side) as

$$R_\theta := \frac{D_\theta}{\sqrt{-\Delta}} = i\theta \frac{d}{\sqrt{-\Delta}} - i\theta^{-1} \frac{\delta}{\sqrt{-\Delta}} \quad \text{for all } \theta \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}, \quad (1-148)$$

and note that they induce linear and bounded mappings on  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda$  according to

$$R_\theta f = -i(\theta R \wedge f + \theta^{-1} R \vee f), \quad f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda. \quad (1-149)$$

Thanks to Theorem 1.13, the  $\theta$ -Riesz transforms above may further be extended to linear and bounded operators  $\tilde{R}_\theta$  on  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda$  according to

$$\tilde{R}_\theta[f] = -i(\theta \tilde{R} \wedge [f] + \theta^{-1} \tilde{R} \vee [f]), \quad [f] \in \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda. \quad (1-150)$$

In relation to the  $\theta$ -Beurling transforms in (1-147) and the  $\theta$ -Riesz transforms in (1-150), we have the following result, akin to the characterization of the membership to VMO in the two-dimensional case given in Corollary 1.17:

**Corollary 1.20.** *For each  $j, k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$  introduce*

$$\Theta_{jk}(x) := \frac{-nx_j x_k + \delta_{jk} |x|^2}{|x|^{n+2}} \quad \text{for all } x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}, \quad (1-151)$$

and note that

$$\begin{aligned} \Theta_{jk} &\in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}), \quad \Theta_{kj} = \Theta_{jk}, \quad \int_{S^{n-1}} \Theta_{jk}(\omega) d\omega = 0, \quad \text{and} \\ \Theta_{jk} &\text{ is even and positive homogeneous of degree } -n \text{ in } \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}. \end{aligned} \quad (1-152)$$

In particular, these permit introducing the principal-value singular integral operators of convolution type  $T_{\Theta_{jk}}$  associated with the  $\Theta_{jk}$ 's as in (1-82). Then for each  $\theta \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$  the operator  $S_\theta$  is symmetric on  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda$  and for each  $f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda$  one has (with  $T_{\Theta_{jk}}$  acting on the differential form  $f$  componentwise)

$$\begin{aligned} S_\theta f &= -\frac{\theta}{\omega_{n-1}} \sum_{j,k=1}^n dx_j \wedge (dx_k \vee (T_{\Theta_{jk}} f)) + \frac{\theta^{-1}}{\omega_{n-1}} \sum_{j,k=1}^n dx_j \vee (dx_k \wedge (T_{\Theta_{jk}} f)) \\ &\quad - \frac{\theta}{n} \sum_{j=1}^n dx_j \wedge (dx_j \vee f) + \frac{\theta^{-1}}{n} \sum_{j=1}^n dx_j \vee (dx_j \wedge f), \end{aligned} \quad (1-153)$$

while for each  $[f] \in \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda$  one has (with similar conventions as above)

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{S}_\theta[f] &= -\frac{\theta}{\omega_{n-1}} \sum_{j,k=1}^n dx_j \wedge (dx_k \vee (\tilde{T}_{\Theta_{jk}}[f])) + \frac{\theta^{-1}}{\omega_{n-1}} \sum_{j,k=1}^n dx_j \vee (dx_k \wedge (\tilde{T}_{\Theta_{jk}}[f])) \\ &\quad - \frac{\theta}{n} \sum_{j=1}^n dx_j \wedge (dx_j \vee [f]) + \frac{\theta^{-1}}{n} \sum_{j=1}^n dx_j \vee (dx_j \wedge [f]). \end{aligned} \quad (1-154)$$

Moreover, for each given differential form  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda$  the following three conditions are equivalent:

- (i)  $f$  belongs to the space  $\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda$ .
- (ii)  $(cI + \tilde{S}_\theta)[f] \in \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda$  for some (or every)  $\theta \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$  and  $c \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{\theta, -\theta^{-1}\}$ .
- (iii)  $(cI + \tilde{R}_\theta)[f] \in \widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda$  for some (or every)  $\theta \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$  and  $c \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{\pm 1\}$ .

This paper is part of a larger program aimed at treating Dirichlet boundary value problems for  $M \times M$  systems with constant complex coefficients as in (1-2)–(1-3) in the upper half-space  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  with boundary datum in various function spaces on  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . The space BMO, presently considered, lies at the crossroads

of several fundamental scales of function spaces in analysis. For one thing,  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  may be regarded as a natural (rightmost) end-point of the Lebesgue scale  $L^p(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  with  $p \in (1, \infty)$ . The Dirichlet boundary value problem for elliptic systems  $L$  as in (1-2)–(1-3) in the upper half-space with data from the latter scale of spaces has been recently treated in [Martell et al. 2016], where the size of the solution  $u : \mathbb{R}_+^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^M$  is measured using the nontangential maximal operator defined as

$$(\mathcal{N}u)(x') := (\mathcal{N}_\kappa u)(x') := \sup\{|u(y)| : y \in \Gamma_\kappa(x')\} \quad \text{for all } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (1-155)$$

In this endeavor, the crux of the matter is the pointwise inequality, see (2-40),

$$(\mathcal{N}u)(x') \leq C(\mathcal{M}f)(x') \text{ at each point } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \text{ if } u(x', t) := (P_t^L * f)(x') \text{ for every } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n \text{ and for some function } f \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, 1/(1 + |x'|^n) dx')^M, \quad (1-156)$$

where  $\mathcal{M}$  is the Hardy–Littlewood maximal operator on  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ ; see (2-4).

In fact, estimate (1-156) permitted the treatment in [Martell et al. 2016] of a much larger variety of function lattice spaces. Indeed, one of the main results established in that paper is that the boundedness of the Hardy–Littlewood maximal operator on a Köthe function space  $\mathbb{X}$  and on its Köthe dual  $\mathbb{X}'$  (both considered in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ ) is actually equivalent to the well-posedness of the  $\mathbb{X}$ -Dirichlet and  $\mathbb{X}'$ -Dirichlet problems in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  in the class of all second-order, homogeneous, elliptic systems, with constant complex coefficients. As a consequence, in [Martell et al. 2016] the Dirichlet problem for such systems was shown to be well-posed for boundary data in Lebesgue spaces, variable-exponent Lebesgue spaces, Lorentz spaces, and Zygmund spaces, as well as their weighted versions with weights in the Muckenhoupt class.

This being said, the John–Nirenberg space  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  is not a lattice space (in the sense that a nonnegative measurable function with a pointwise majorant in BMO does not necessarily belong to BMO), so a fresh look at the corresponding Dirichlet problem is warranted. In particular, the nature of the space of solutions (which should be suitably tailored to the specific space of boundary data) now involves a Carleson measure condition in place of the nontangential maximal operator (1-155) which has been extensively used in [Martell et al. 2016].

Another point of view places the John–Nirenberg space  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  as a (leftmost) endpoint for the scale of homogeneous Hölder spaces  $\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  with  $\eta \in (0, 1)$  (for pertinent definitions and basic properties regarding this scale see the discussion in the first part of Section 2). Bearing this in mind, it is possible to formulate (a significant portion of) Theorem 1.1 in a manner that reflects the aforementioned feature of BMO. To elaborate on this idea, given  $\eta \in [0, 1)$  and  $p \in [1, \infty)$ , for every  $f \in L_{\text{loc}}^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  define

$$\|f\|_*^{(\eta, p)} := \sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \ell(Q)^{-\eta} \left( \int_Q |f(x') - f_Q|^p dx' \right)^{\frac{1}{p}}, \quad (1-157)$$

and introduce the Morrey–Campanato space (which may be regarded as a fractional BMO space,  $L^p$ -based, of order  $\eta$ ) by setting

$$\mathcal{E}^{\eta, p}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) := \{f \in L_{\text{loc}}^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) : \|f\|_*^{(\eta, p)} < \infty\}. \quad (1-158)$$



By the John–Nirenberg inequality it follows that, corresponding to the end-point case  $\eta = 0$ , we have

$$\mathcal{E}^{0,p}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) = \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M), \quad (1-159)$$

and it is clear from definitions that, in the regime  $\eta > 0$ , the vanishing mean oscillation condition (1-22) holds (this time, at a precisely quantified rate of decay) for every function  $f \in \mathcal{E}^{\eta,p}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . Going further, for every  $u \in \mathcal{C}^1(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  set

$$\|u\|_{**}^{(\eta,p)} := \sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \ell(Q)^{-\eta} \left( \int_Q \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dt \right)^{\frac{p}{2}} dx' \right)^{\frac{1}{p}}. \quad (1-160)$$

The finiteness demand  $\|u\|_{**}^{(\eta,p)} < \infty$  may be viewed, compare with (1-14), as a fractional Carleson measure condition ( $L^p$ -based, of order  $\eta$ ). In particular, it implies that the measure  $d\mu(x', t) := |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dt \, dx'$  satisfies the vanishing condition (1-12), with a precisely quantified rate of decay.

Here is the statement of the theorem advertised earlier which deals with the larger, more inclusive context considered above and which complements the end-point case  $\eta = 0$  corresponding to the portion of Theorem 1.1 pertaining to the well-posedness of the BMO-Dirichlet boundary value problem.

**Theorem 1.21.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic constant complex coefficient system as in (1-2)–(1-3), and fix  $\eta \in (0, 1)$  along with  $p, q \in [1, \infty)$ . Then the Morrey–Campanato–Dirichlet boundary value problem for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ , formulated as*

$$\begin{cases} u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M), \\ Lu = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}_+^n, \\ \|u\|_{**}^{(\eta,q)} < \infty, \\ u|_{\partial \mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}} = f \quad \text{a.e. in } \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \quad f \in \mathcal{E}^{\eta,p}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M), \end{cases} \quad (1-161)$$

has a unique solution. The solution  $u$  of (1-161) is given by (1-30) and there exists a constant  $C = C(n, L, \eta, p, q) \in (1, \infty)$  with the property that

$$C^{-1} \|f\|_*^{(\eta,p)} \leq \|u\|_{**}^{(\eta,q)} \leq C \|f\|_*^{(\eta,p)}. \quad (1-162)$$

Moreover,  $u$  belongs to  $\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M) = \mathcal{C}^\eta(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and, with  $C \in (1, \infty)$  as above,

$$C^{-1} \|f\|_*^{(\eta,p)} \leq \|u\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq C \|f\|_*^{(\eta,p)}. \quad (1-163)$$

As a consequence of Theorem 1.21 and its proof, see also (2-2), we obtain that, in fact,

$$\mathcal{E}^{\eta,p}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) = \mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \quad (1-164)$$

as vector spaces, with equivalent norms (the left-to-right inclusion is understood in the sense that if  $f \in \mathcal{E}^{\eta,p}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  then there exists some  $g \in \mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  such that  $f = g$  a.e. in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ ). This offers a new proof (of a PDE flavor) of an old embedding result of N. Meyers [1964]. An inspection of the proof of Theorem 1.21 also reveals that there is a Fatou-type result naturally accompanying the well-posedness result for the boundary value problem (1-161).

We shall now succinctly comment on the literature dealing with Dirichlet boundary value problems for elliptic operators in the upper half-space. As already noted, the nature of these problems strongly depends on the choice of the function space from which the boundary datum  $f$  is selected, the specific way in which the size of the solution  $u$  is measured, and the very manner in which its boundary trace is considered. To illustrate these distinctions, recall first that there is a vast body of work targeting the case when the solution  $u$  is sought in various Sobolev spaces in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ , the boundary datum  $f$  belongs to suitable Besov spaces on  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ , and the boundary trace of  $u$  is considered in the sense of Sobolev space theory. Classical references in this regard include [Agmon et al. 1959; 1964, Lions and Magenes 1972; Maz'ya and Shaposhnikova 1985; Taylor 2011a; 2011b; 2011c].

The scenario in which the size of  $u$  is measured in terms of the nontangential maximal operator (1-155) and when the trace of  $u$  on the boundary of  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  is taken in a nontangential pointwise sense, see (1-10), was treated in [Martell et al. 2016] for the general class of  $M \times M$  systems  $L$  with constant complex coefficients as in (1-2)–(1-3). This extends classical work carried out in the particular case when  $L = \Delta$ , where  $\Delta$  is the Laplacian in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , treated in a number of monographs, including [Axler et al. 2001; García-Cuerva and Rubio de Francia 1985; Stein 1970; 1993; Stein and Weiss 1971]. The corresponding higher-order regularity Dirichlet problem in a similar framework was recently considered in [Martell et al. 2014]. See also [Martell et al. 2017] for related work, emphasizing semigroup techniques.

There is also a significant amount of work focused on the classical Dirichlet problem for the Laplacian in the upper half-space with a continuous boundary datum  $f$ . In such a case, one seeks a harmonic function  $u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n) \cap \mathcal{C}^0(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n})$  satisfying  $u|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n} = f$ . A remarkable feature, noted in [Helms 1969, p. 42 and p. 158], is that even in the case when the boundary datum  $f$  is a bounded continuous function in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ , the solution  $u$  of this classical Dirichlet problem is not unique. To ensure uniqueness in such a setting one typically specifies the behavior of  $u(x', t)$  as  $t \rightarrow \infty$ . A case in point is [Siegel and Talvila 1996], where uniqueness is established in the class of harmonic functions  $u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n) \cap \mathcal{C}^0(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n})$  satisfying  $u(x) = o(|x| \sec^\gamma \theta)$  as  $|x| \rightarrow \infty$  (where  $\theta := \arccos(x_n/|x|)$  and  $\gamma \in \mathbb{R}$  is arbitrary), by proving a Phragmén–Lindelöf principle under the latter growth condition. This builds on the work of [Siegel 1988; Wolf 1941; Yoshida 1996], and others. The works just cited crucially rely on positivity and other various highly specialized properties of the Laplace operator, so the techniques employed there do not adapt to the considerably more general class of elliptic systems considered in the present paper.

In relation to the context just described above, it is instructive to make the following observations. First, the collection of uniformly continuous functions belonging to  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  is a dense subspace of  $\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ ; see (1-26). Second, in the last part of Theorem 1.1 we have succeeded in proving the well-posedness of the VMO-Dirichlet problem in the class of null-solutions  $u$  of a given elliptic system  $L$  as in (1-2)–(1-3) which satisfy a vanishing Carleson measure condition. This is a natural condition from the point of view of harmonic analysis which replaces the demand that the solution extends continuously on  $\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}$ , required in the formulation of the classical Dirichlet problem with continuous data.

Apparently, the closest results in the literature to some of the work carried out in this paper are those of E. Fabes, R. Johnson, and U. Neri [Fabes et al. 1976]. Indeed, in their paper they dealt with the BMO-Dirichlet problem for the Laplacian in the upper half-space in the class of harmonic functions satisfying

a Carleson measure condition (this being said, we would like to point out that there are certain gaps in some of the key steps of the treatment in that paper, such as the proof of Lemma 1.3 on pp. 161–162,<sup>3</sup> and the proof of estimate (1.5) on page 163<sup>4</sup>). The portion of Theorem 1.1 dealing with (1-29) is a significant generalization of their work, which is thereby extended to a much larger class of systems. Similar attributes are shared by our Theorem 1.21 in relation to the work in [Fabes et al. 1976] dealing with harmonic functions in the upper half-space with traces in Morrey–Campanato spaces. Generalizations of these results appear in [Duong et al. 2014] for the Schrödinger operator of the form  $-\Delta + V$  with  $V$  being a nonnegative potential belonging to some reverse Hölder class (hence  $0 < V < \infty$  a.e.).

We also wish to mention here the work of B. Dahlberg and C. Kenig [1987, Theorem 4.18, p. 463], who have treated the BMO-Dirichlet problem for the Laplacian in bounded Lipschitz domains via layer potentials, building on the earlier work of E. Fabes and U. Neri [1980] who employed harmonic measure techniques. For related work see also [Dindos et al. 2011].

The techniques employed in [Dahlberg and Kenig 1987; Duong et al. 2014; Dindos et al. 2011; Fabes et al. 1976; Fabes and Neri 1980] are largely restricted to scalar equations (as they make essential use of positivity and/or maximum principles). Also, the fact that in [Dahlberg and Kenig 1987; Dindos et al. 2011; Fabes and Neri 1980] the underlying domain is bounded makes the task of proving uniqueness considerably more manageable. In addition, the consideration of PDEs for which the well-posedness of the  $L^2$ -Dirichlet problem is known in arbitrary Lipschitz subdomains allows these authors to successfully employ a variety of localization arguments. By way of contrast, most of these key features cease to be effective in the geometric/analytic context considered in this paper. In proving the solvability of the BMO-Dirichlet boundary value problem for an elliptic system  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  as formulated in (1-29), our approach makes essential use of the existence and properties of the Poisson kernel associated with  $L$  from the work of [Agmon et al. 1959; 1964]. Uniqueness is derived with the help of the Fatou-type result recorded in Theorem 1.2. A considerable amount of effort then goes into establishing the latter theorem, with square-function estimates (see Proposition 3.2), elements of tent-space theory (see Lemma 4.10), interior estimates (see Theorem 2.4), and certain estimates near the boundary from [Maz'ya et al. 2010] for null-solutions of  $L$  vanishing on the boundary (see Proposition 2.5), among the tools playing a key role in this regard.

We conclude with a brief overview of the contents of the sections of this paper. Useful background material and auxiliary results are collected in Section 2. The proofs of the existence statements in Theorem 1.1, both for the BMO-Dirichlet problem and the VMO-Dirichlet problem, are carried out in Section 3. Next, Section 4 is reserved for establishing a Fatou result for smooth null-solutions of  $L$  satisfying a Carleson measure condition, as well as uniqueness in the BMO-Dirichlet problem, in the upper half-space. Finally, the proofs of Theorems 1.1–1.6, as well as Theorems 1.8–1.10, are given in Section 5, the proof of Theorem 1.21 is contained in Section 6, while the proofs of Theorems 1.13–1.15 and Corollaries 1.16–1.20 are presented in Section 7.

<sup>3</sup>The second equality in the first formula displayed on page 162 is questionable, given that this involves the global gradient in  $\mathbb{R}^{n+1}$ , which includes the transversal variable  $t$ .

<sup>4</sup>Here the authors rely on the implication 3(iii)  $\Rightarrow$  2 from [Fefferman and Stein 1972, pp. 147–148] which is only established under the additional membership to  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$ .

## 2. Background material and preliminary results

In this section we collect a number of preliminary results that are useful in the sequel. Throughout, we let  $\mathbb{N}$  stand for the collection of all positive integers, and set  $\mathbb{N}_0 := \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}$ . In this way  $\mathbb{N}_0^k$  stands for the set of multi-indices  $\alpha = (\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_k)$  with  $\alpha_j \in \mathbb{N}_0$  for  $1 \leq j \leq k$ . Also, fix  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $n \geq 2$ . For an arbitrary multi-index  $\alpha = (\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n) \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  we use the standard notation  $\partial^\alpha := \partial_{x_1}^{\alpha_1} \cdots \partial_{x_n}^{\alpha_n}$  and we occasionally abbreviate  $\partial_{x_j}$  by simply  $\partial_j$  for  $j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ . The length of the multi-index  $\alpha = (\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n)$  is defined as  $|\alpha| := \alpha_1 + \cdots + \alpha_n$ . We agree to let  $\{e_j\}_{1 \leq j \leq n}$  stand for the standard orthonormal basis in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . Occasionally, we canonically identify  $e_j$  with a multi-index in  $\mathbb{N}_0$  (of length 1). Given an arbitrary set  $E \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  we denote by  $\mathbf{1}_E$  the characteristic function of  $E$ .

Generally speaking, given a metric space  $(X, d)$ , corresponding to each subset  $E$  of  $X$  (of cardinality at least 2) and number  $\eta > 0$ , we associate the homogeneous Hölder space or order  $\eta$ , denoted by  $\dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(E, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , as the collection of functions  $w : E \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^M$  satisfying

$$\|w\|_{\dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(E, \mathbb{C}^M)} := \sup_{\substack{x, y \in E \\ x \neq y}} \frac{|w(x) - w(y)|}{d(x, y)^\eta} < \infty. \quad (2-1)$$

Whenever  $E \subseteq F \subseteq X$  (with  $E$  having cardinality at least 2) we then have

$$\begin{aligned} \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(E, \mathbb{C}^M) &= \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\bar{E}, \mathbb{C}^M) \text{ isometrically, and} \\ \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(F, \mathbb{C}^M) \ni w &\mapsto w|_E \in \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(E, \mathbb{C}^M) \text{ continuously.} \end{aligned} \quad (2-2)$$

Also,

$$\dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(E, \mathbb{C}^M) \subseteq \text{UC}(E, \mathbb{C}^M), \quad (2-3)$$

where the latter denotes the space of  $\mathbb{C}^M$ -valued functions which are uniformly continuous on the set  $E$ . Finally, we agree to drop the dependence on the range when  $M = 1$ , and denote by  $\text{Lip}(E)$  the homogeneous Hölder space on  $E$  of order  $\eta = 1$ .

Moving on, we denote by  $\mathcal{M}$  the Hardy–Littlewood maximal operator on  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  which acts on vector-valued functions with components in  $L^1_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  according to

$$(\mathcal{M}f)(x') := \sup_{Q \ni x'} \int_Q |f(y')| dy' \quad \text{for all } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \quad (2-4)$$

where the supremum runs over all cubes  $Q$  in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  containing  $x'$ .

We will often work with the weighted Lebesgue space of the form

$$L^1\left(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \frac{dx'}{1 + |x'|^a}\right) := \left\{ f : \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \text{ Lebesgue-measurable} : \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \frac{|f(x')|}{1 + |x'|^a} dx' < \infty \right\}, \quad (2-5)$$

where  $a \in (0, \infty)$ , and we shall denote by  $L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, dx'/(1 + |x'|^a))^M$  the space of  $\mathbb{C}^M$ -valued functions with components in (2-5). Clearly,

$$L^1\left(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \frac{dx'}{1 + |x'|^a}\right)^M \subset L^1_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \quad \text{for all } a > 0. \quad (2-6)$$

Next, we record several useful properties of mean oscillations (recall the piece of notation introduced in (1-16)). First we note that if  $Q$  and  $Q'$  are cubes in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  with the property that  $Q' \subseteq Q$ , then for any  $f \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and any  $p \in [1, \infty)$  we have

$$\left( \int_{Q'} |f(y') - f_{Q'}|^p dy' \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \leq 2 \left( \frac{\ell(Q)}{\ell(Q')} \right)^{\frac{n-1}{p}} \left( \int_Q |f(y') - f_Q|^p dy' \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \quad (2-7)$$

and

$$\left( \int_Q |f(y') - f_{Q'}|^p dy' \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \leq \left[ 1 + \left( \frac{\ell(Q)}{\ell(Q')} \right)^{\frac{n-1}{p}} \right] \left( \int_Q |f(y') - f_Q|^p dy' \right)^{\frac{1}{p}}. \quad (2-8)$$

Also,

$$\frac{1}{2} \left( \int_Q |f(y') - f_Q|^p dy' \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \leq \inf_{c \in \mathbb{C}^M} \left( \int_Q |f(y') - c|^p dy' \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \leq \left( \int_Q |f(y') - f_Q|^p dy' \right)^{\frac{1}{p}}. \quad (2-9)$$

Second, we recall the John–Nirenberg inequality asserting that there exist two-dimensional constants  $C_1, C_2 \in (0, \infty)$  with the following significance. Consider an arbitrary cube  $Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  along with a function  $f \in L^1(Q)$  with the property that

$$N_Q(f) := \sup_{Q' \subseteq Q} \int_{Q'} |f(y') - f_{Q'}| dy' < \infty, \quad (2-10)$$

where the above supremum involves cubes  $Q' \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  contained in  $Q$ . Then there holds, see, e.g., [Stein 1993, Corollary 2, p. 154],

$$\mathcal{L}^{n-1}(\{y' \in Q : |f(y') - f_Q| > \lambda\}) \leq C_1 e^{-(\frac{C_2}{N_Q(f)})\lambda} |Q| \quad \text{for all } \lambda > 0. \quad (2-11)$$

Third, as a corollary of the John–Nirenberg inequality, we obtain that for every  $p \in (0, \infty)$  there exists a constant  $C_{n,p} \in (0, \infty)$  with the property that for every cube  $Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  and every function  $f \in L^1(Q, \mathbb{C}^M)$  we have

$$\left( \int_Q |f(y') - f_Q|^p dy' \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \leq C_{n,p} \sup_{Q' \subseteq Q} \int_{Q'} |f(y') - f_{Q'}| dy'. \quad (2-12)$$

To proceed, for each  $p \in [1, \infty)$ ,  $r \in (0, \infty)$ , and  $f \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  define the  $L^p$ -based mean oscillations of  $f$  at a given scale  $r \in (0, \infty)$  as

$$\text{osc}_p(f; r) := \sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \ell(Q) \leq r} \left( \int_Q |f(x') - f_Q|^p dx' \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \in [0, \infty]. \quad (2-13)$$

Some of the main properties of this function are summarized next.

**Lemma 2.1.** *For each  $f \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  the following properties hold:*

(a) *Fix  $p \in [1, \infty)$ . Then, as a function of  $r$ , the quantity  $\text{osc}_p(f; r)$  is nondecreasing in  $r$ .*

(b) For every  $p, q \in [1, \infty)$  there exists a constant  $C = C(p, q, n) \in (1, \infty)$ , independent of  $f$ , with the property that

$$C^{-1} \operatorname{osc}_p(f; r) \leq \operatorname{osc}_q(f; r) \leq C \operatorname{osc}_p(f; r) \quad \text{for every } r \in (0, \infty). \quad (2-14)$$

(c) The function  $f$  belongs to  $\operatorname{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  if and only if  $\operatorname{osc}_p(f; r)$  as a function in  $r$  is bounded on  $(0, \infty)$  for some, or any,  $p \in [1, \infty)$ . Moreover, for each  $p \in [1, \infty)$  there exists a constant  $C = C(n, p) \in (1, \infty)$ , independent of  $f$ , with the property that

$$C^{-1} \|f\|_{\operatorname{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq \sup_{r>0} \operatorname{osc}_p(f; r) = \lim_{r \rightarrow \infty} \operatorname{osc}_p(f; r) \leq C \|f\|_{\operatorname{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)}. \quad (2-15)$$

(d) The function  $f$  belongs to  $\operatorname{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  if and only if for some, or any exponent  $p \in [1, \infty)$  one has

$$\lim_{r \rightarrow 0^+} \operatorname{osc}_p(f; r) = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad \lim_{r \rightarrow \infty} \operatorname{osc}_p(f; r) < \infty. \quad (2-16)$$

(e) For every  $\eta \in [0, 1)$  and  $p \in [1, \infty)$  we have, recall (1-157),

$$\operatorname{osc}_p(f; r) \leq r^\eta \|f\|_*^{(\eta, p)} \quad \text{for all } r \in (0, \infty). \quad (2-17)$$

(f) If  $f$  belongs to  $\mathcal{C}^\Upsilon(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  for some modulus of continuity  $\Upsilon$ , recall (1-47)–(1-48), then for each  $p \in [1, \infty)$  one has

$$\operatorname{osc}_p(f; r) \leq \|f\|_{\mathcal{C}^\Upsilon(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \Upsilon(\sqrt{n} r) \quad \text{for all } r \in (0, \infty). \quad (2-18)$$

In particular, for each  $p \in [1, \infty)$  and  $\eta \in (0, 1)$  there exists  $C \in (0, \infty)$  such that for every function  $f \in \mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  one has

$$\operatorname{osc}_p(f; r) \leq C r^\eta \|f\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \quad \text{for all } r \in (0, \infty). \quad (2-19)$$

*Proof.* The claim made in part (a) follows directly from (2-13). The claim in part (b) is a direct consequence of Hölder's inequality and John–Nirenberg's inequality; see (2-12). The latter also implies the claims made in part (c). The claim in part (d) is a consequence of (a)–(c) and (1-22). Estimate (2-17) is immediate from (2-13) and (1-157). Finally, if  $f \in \mathcal{C}^\Upsilon(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  then for each  $p \in [1, \infty)$  and each cube  $Q$  in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  Hölder's inequality gives

$$\begin{aligned} \left( \int_Q |f(x') - f_Q|^p dx' \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} &\leq \left( \int_Q \int_Q |f(x') - f(y')|^p dy' dx' \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \\ &\leq \|f\|_{\mathcal{C}^\Upsilon(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \Upsilon(\sqrt{n} \ell(Q)). \end{aligned} \quad (2-20)$$

Then (2-18) follows from (2-20) given that  $\Upsilon$  is nondecreasing.  $\square$

Next, we discuss the manner in which global integrability properties of a given function are related to the behavior at infinity of its mean oscillation function.

**Lemma 2.2.** Fix  $\varepsilon > 0$  arbitrary. Then there exists a constant  $C_{n,\varepsilon} \in (0, \infty)$  such that for each function  $f \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and each cube  $Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ , with center  $x'_Q \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ , there holds

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \frac{|f(y') - f_Q|}{[\ell(Q) + |x'_Q - y'|]^{n-1+\varepsilon}} dy' &\leq \frac{C_{n,\varepsilon}}{\ell(Q)^\varepsilon} \int_1^\infty \left( \int_{\lambda Q} |f(y') - f_{\lambda Q}| dy' \right) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^{1+\varepsilon}} \\ &\leq \frac{C_{n,\varepsilon}}{\ell(Q)^\varepsilon} \int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; \lambda \ell(Q)) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^{1+\varepsilon}}. \end{aligned} \quad (2-21)$$

As a consequence, for each  $f \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  one has

$$\int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; \lambda) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^{1+\varepsilon}} < \infty \quad \Rightarrow \quad f \in L^1\left(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \frac{dx'}{1 + |x'|^{n-1+\varepsilon}}\right)^M \quad (2-22)$$

and there exists a constant  $C_{n,\varepsilon} \in (0, \infty)$  with the property that

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \frac{|f(x')|}{1 + |x'|^{n-1+\varepsilon}} dx' \leq C_{n,\varepsilon} \int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; \lambda) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^{1+\varepsilon}} + C_{n,\varepsilon} \int_{Q_0} |f(x')| dx', \quad (2-23)$$

where  $Q_0 := (-\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2})^{n-1}$  is the cube centered at the origin  $0'$  of  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  with side-length 1.

In particular, we have

$$\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \subset L^1\left(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \frac{dx'}{1 + |x'|^{n-1+\varepsilon}}\right)^M \quad \text{for all } \varepsilon > 0, \quad (2-24)$$

and for each  $p \in [1, \infty)$ , recall (1-158),

$$\mathcal{E}^{\eta,p}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \subset L^1\left(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \frac{dx'}{1 + |x'|^{n-1+\varepsilon}}\right)^M \quad \text{for all } \varepsilon > 0, \text{ for all } \eta \in [0, \varepsilon), \quad (2-25)$$

while in view of (2-19) and (2-22) we obtain

$$\mathcal{E}^{\eta}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \subset L^1\left(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \frac{dx'}{1 + |x'|^{n-1+\varepsilon}}\right)^M \quad \text{for all } \eta \in (0, \varepsilon). \quad (2-26)$$

*Proof.* Given  $f \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and a cube  $Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  with center  $x'_Q \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ , breaking up the domain of integration allows us to estimate

$$\begin{aligned} &\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \frac{|f(y') - f_Q|}{[\ell(Q) + |x'_Q - y'|]^{n-1+\varepsilon}} dy' \\ &\leq \ell(Q)^{-n+1-\varepsilon} \int_Q |f(y') - f_Q| dy' + \sum_{k=0}^\infty \int_{2^{k+1}Q \setminus 2^k Q} \frac{|f(y') - f_Q|}{|x'_Q - y'|^{n-1+\varepsilon}} dy' \\ &\leq \ell(Q)^{-\varepsilon} \int_Q |f(y') - f_Q| dy' + 2^{2(n-1)+\varepsilon} \ell(Q)^{-\varepsilon} \sum_{k=0}^\infty 2^{-k\varepsilon} \int_{2^{k+1}Q} |f(y') - f_Q| dy'. \end{aligned} \quad (2-27)$$

Next, for each  $k \in \mathbb{N}_0$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{2^{k+1}Q} |f(y') - f_Q| dy' &\leq \int_{2^{k+1}Q} |f(y') - f_{2^{k+1}Q}| dy' + \sum_{j=0}^k |f_{2^j Q} - f_{2^{j+1}Q}| \\ &\leq \int_{2^{k+1}Q} |f(y') - f_{2^{k+1}Q}| dy' + 2^{n-1} \sum_{j=0}^k \int_{2^{j+1}Q} |f(y') - f_{2^{j+1}Q}| dy'; \end{aligned} \quad (2-28)$$

hence,

$$\begin{aligned} &\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{-k\varepsilon} \int_{2^{k+1}Q} |f(y') - f_Q| dy' \\ &\leq \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{-k\varepsilon} \int_{2^{k+1}Q} |f(y') - f_{2^{k+1}Q}| dy' + 2^{n-1} \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{-k\varepsilon} \left\{ \sum_{j=0}^k \int_{2^{j+1}Q} |f(y') - f_{2^{j+1}Q}| dy' \right\} \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{-k\varepsilon} \int_{2^{k+1}Q} |f(y') - f_{2^{k+1}Q}| dy' + \frac{2^{n-1}}{1-2^{-\varepsilon}} \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{-j\varepsilon} \int_{2^{j+1}Q} |f(y') - f_{2^{j+1}Q}| dy' \\ &= \left(1 + \frac{2^{n-1}}{1-2^{-\varepsilon}}\right) \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{-k\varepsilon} \int_{2^{k+1}Q} |f(y') - f_{2^{k+1}Q}| dy', \end{aligned} \quad (2-29)$$

where the first equality has been obtained by interchanging the sums in  $k$  and  $j$ . Collectively, (2-27) and (2-29) permit us to conclude that

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \frac{|f(y') - f_Q|}{[\ell(Q) + |x'_Q - y'|]^{n-1+\varepsilon}} dy' \leq 4^{n-1+\varepsilon} \left(1 + \frac{2^{n-1}}{1-2^{-\varepsilon}}\right) \ell(Q)^{-\varepsilon} \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{-k\varepsilon} \int_{2^k Q} |f(y') - f_{2^k Q}| dy'. \quad (2-30)$$

To proceed, observe that (2-7) yields

$$\int_{2^k Q} |f(y') - f_{2^k Q}| dy' \leq 2^n \int_{\lambda Q} |f(y') - f_{\lambda Q}| dy' \quad \text{for each } k \in \mathbb{N}_0 \text{ and each } \lambda \in [2^k, 2^{k+1}]. \quad (2-31)$$

This, in turn, implies that for each  $k \in \mathbb{N}_0$  we have

$$2^{-k\varepsilon} \int_{2^k Q} |f(y') - f_{2^k Q}| dy' \leq \frac{2^{n\varepsilon}}{1-2^{-\varepsilon}} \int_{2^k}^{2^{k+1}} \left( \int_{\lambda Q} |f(y') - f_{\lambda Q}| dy' \right) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^{1+\varepsilon}}. \quad (2-32)$$

Availing ourselves of this estimate in (2-30) then establishes the first inequality in (2-21) for the choice

$$C_{n,\varepsilon} := 2^n 4^{n-1+\varepsilon} \left(1 + \frac{2^{n-1}}{1-2^{-\varepsilon}}\right) \cdot \frac{\varepsilon}{1-2^{-\varepsilon}}. \quad (2-33)$$

The second inequality in (2-21) is a direct consequence of this and (2-13). Going further, (2-22)–(2-23) follow from the second inequality in (2-21) with  $Q := (-\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2})^{n-1}$ . In turn, (2-23) together with part (c) in Lemma 2.1 give (2-24), while (2-23) together with part (e) in Lemma 2.1 give (2-25).  $\square$



Poisson kernels for elliptic operators in a half-space have a long history; see, e.g., [Agmon et al. 1959; 1964; Solonnikov 1964; 1966]. Here we record the following useful existence and uniqueness result. In its statement (as well as elsewhere in the paper), we make the convention that the convolution between two functions, which are matrix-valued and vector-valued, respectively, takes into account the algebraic multiplication between a matrix and a vector in a natural fashion.

**Theorem 2.3.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic system with constant complex coefficients as in (1-2)–(1-3). Then there exists a matrix-valued function  $P^L = (P_{\alpha\beta}^L)_{1 \leq \alpha, \beta \leq M} : \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{M \times M}$  (called the Poisson kernel for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ ) satisfying the following properties:*

(1) *There exists  $C \in (0, \infty)$  such that*

$$|P^L(x')| \leq \frac{C}{(1 + |x'|^2)^{n/2}} \quad \text{for each } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (2-34)$$

(2) *The function  $P^L$  is Lebesgue-measurable and*

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} P^L(x') dx' = I_{M \times M}, \quad (2-35)$$

where  $I_{M \times M}$  is the  $M \times M$  identity matrix. In particular, for every constant vector  $C = (C_\alpha)_{1 \leq \alpha \leq M} \in \mathbb{C}^M$  one has

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \sum_{1 \leq \beta \leq M} (P_{\alpha\beta}^L)_t(x' - y') C_\beta dy' = C_\alpha \quad \text{for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n. \quad (2-36)$$

(3) *If one sets*

$$K^L(x', t) := P_t^L(x') = t^{1-n} P^L(x'/t) \quad \text{for each } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \text{ and } t > 0, \quad (2-37)$$

then the function  $K^L = (K_{\alpha\beta}^L)_{1 \leq \alpha, \beta \leq M}$  satisfies (in the sense of distributions)

$$LK_{\beta}^L = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}_+^n \text{ for each } \beta \in \{1, \dots, M\}, \quad (2-38)$$

where  $K_{\beta}^L := (K_{\alpha\beta}^L)_{1 \leq \alpha \leq M}$  is the  $\beta$ -th column in  $K^L$ .

Moreover,  $P^L$  is unique in the class of  $\mathbb{C}^{M \times M}$ -valued functions defined in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  and satisfying (1)–(3) above, and has the following additional properties:

(4) *One has  $P^L \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  and  $K^L \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n} \setminus B(0, \varepsilon))$  for every  $\varepsilon > 0$ . Consequently, (2-38) holds in a pointwise sense.*

(5) *There holds  $K^L(\lambda x) = \lambda^{1-n} K^L(x)$  for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  and  $\lambda > 0$ . In particular, for each multi-index  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  there exists  $C_\alpha \in (0, \infty)$  with the property that*

$$|(\partial^\alpha K^L)(x)| \leq C_\alpha |x|^{1-n-|\alpha|} \quad \text{for all } x \in \overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n} \setminus \{0\}. \quad (2-39)$$

(6) For each  $\kappa > 0$  there exists a finite constant  $C_\kappa > 0$  with the property that for each  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ ,

$$\sup_{|x'-y'| < \kappa t} |(P_t^L * f)(y')| \leq C_\kappa \mathcal{M}f(x') \quad \text{for all } f \in L^1\left(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \frac{1}{1+|x'|^n} dx'\right)^M. \quad (2-40)$$

(7) Fix an arbitrary  $\kappa > 0$  and a function

$$f = (f_\beta)_{1 \leq \beta \leq M} \in L^1\left(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \frac{1}{1+|x'|^n} dx'\right)^M. \quad (2-41)$$

Then the function  $u(x', t) := (P_t^L * f)(x')$  for each  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  is meaningfully defined via an absolutely convergent integral, satisfies

$$u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M), \quad Lu = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}_+^n, \quad (2-42)$$

and, at every Lebesgue point  $x'_0 \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  of  $f$ ,

$$(u|_{\partial \mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}})(x'_0) := \lim_{\substack{(x', t) \rightarrow (x'_0, 0) \\ |x' - x'_0| < \kappa t}} (P_t^L * f)(x') = f(x'_0). \quad (2-43)$$

(8) The function  $P^L$  satisfies the semigroup property

$$P_{t_1}^L * P_{t_2}^L = P_{t_1+t_2}^L \quad \text{for every } t_1, t_2 > 0. \quad (2-44)$$

Concerning Theorem 2.3, we note that the existence part follows from the classical work of S. Agmon, A. Douglis, and L. Nirenberg [Agmon et al. 1964]. The uniqueness property was recently proved in [Martell et al. 2016], where (2-40), (2-42), (2-43), as well as the semigroup property (2-44), were also established.

Next, we record the following versatile version of interior estimates for higher-order elliptic systems. A proof may be found in [Mitrea 2013, Theorem 11.9, p. 364].

**Theorem 2.4.** Assume the system  $L$  is as in (1-2)–(1-3). Then for each null-solution  $u$  of  $L$  in a ball  $B(x, R)$  (where  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  and  $R > 0$ ),  $p \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $\lambda \in (0, 1)$ ,  $\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0$ , and  $r \in (0, R)$ , one has

$$\sup_{z \in B(x, \lambda r)} |\nabla^\ell u(z)| \leq \frac{C}{r^\ell} \left( \int_{B(x, r)} |u|^p d\mathcal{L}^n \right)^{\frac{1}{p}}, \quad (2-45)$$

where  $C = C(L, p, \ell, \lambda, n) > 0$  is a finite constant.

To proceed we need to introduce some additional terminology. Let

$$W_{\text{bd}}^{1,2}(\mathbb{R}_+^n) := \{w \text{ Lebesgue-measurable in } \mathbb{R}_+^n : w, \nabla w \in L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^n \cap B(x, r)) \text{ for all } x \in \mathbb{R}_+^n, \text{ for all } r \in (0, \infty)\}. \quad (2-46)$$

In the sequel, the space of  $\mathbb{C}^M$ -valued functions with components in  $W_{\text{bd}}^{1,2}(\mathbb{R}_+^n)$  will be denoted by  $W_{\text{bd}}^{1,2}(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . Also, (whenever meaningful) the Sobolev trace  $\text{Tr}$  is defined as

$$(\text{Tr } w)(x') := \lim_{r \rightarrow 0^+} \int_{B((x', 0), r) \cap \mathbb{R}_+^n} w d\mathcal{L}^n, \quad x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (2-47)$$

The following result can be found in [Maz'ya et al. 2010, Corollary 2.4], and it is a consequence of the a priori regularity estimates obtained in [Agmon et al. 1964] and Sobolev embeddings.

**Proposition 2.5.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic system as in (1-2)–(1-3) and consider a vector-valued function  $w \in W_{\text{bd}}^{1,2}(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  such that*

$$\begin{cases} Lw = 0 & \text{in } \mathbb{R}_+^n, \\ \text{Tr } w = 0 & \mathcal{L}^{n-1}\text{-a.e. on } \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \end{cases} \quad (2-48)$$

*Then  $w \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , and for each  $z \in \overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}$  and  $\rho > 0$  one has*

$$\sup_{\mathbb{R}_+^n \cap B(z, \rho)} |\nabla w| \leq C\rho^{-1} \sup_{\mathbb{R}_+^n \cap B(z, 2\rho)} |w|, \quad (2-49)$$

where  $C \in (0, \infty)$  is a constant independent of the scale  $\rho$ , the point  $z$ , and the function  $w$ .

We will also need an  $L^p$ -Fatou-type result obtained in [Martell et al. 2016, Corollary 6.3]. To state it, the reader is invited to recall the nontangential maximal operator from (1-155).

**Corollary 2.6.** *Assume  $L$  is an elliptic  $M \times M$  system as in (1-2)–(1-3). Then for each  $p \in [1, \infty)$ ,*

$$\left. \begin{aligned} u &\in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M), \\ Lu &= 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}_+^n, \\ \mathcal{N}u &\in L^p(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) \end{aligned} \right\} \implies \begin{cases} u|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}} \text{ exists a.e. in } \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \text{ belongs to } L^p(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M), \\ \text{and } u(x', t) = (P_t^L * (u|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}}))(x') \text{ for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n, \end{cases} \quad (2-50)$$

where  $P^L$  is the Poisson kernel for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  from Theorem 2.3.

Our last auxiliary result, of a purely real-variable nature, can be found in [Martell et al. 2016, Lemma 3.3].

**Lemma 2.7.** *Fix  $M \in \mathbb{N}$  and let  $P = (P_{\alpha\beta})_{1 \leq \alpha, \beta \leq M} : \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{M \times M}$  be a Lebesgue-measurable function satisfying, for some  $c \in (0, \infty)$ ,*

$$|P(x')| \leq \frac{c}{(1 + |x'|^2)^{n/2}} \quad \text{for each } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (2-51)$$

*Recall that  $P_t(x') = t^{1-n} P(x'/t)$  for each  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  and  $t \in (0, \infty)$ .*

*Then, for each  $t \in (0, \infty)$  fixed, the operator*

$$L^1\left(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \frac{1}{1 + |x'|^n} dx'\right)^M \ni f \mapsto P_t * f \in L^1\left(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \frac{1}{1 + |x'|^n} dx'\right)^M \quad (2-52)$$

*is well-defined, linear and bounded, with operator norm controlled by  $C(t + 1)$ . Moreover, for every  $\kappa > 0$  there exists a finite constant  $C_\kappa > 0$  with the property that for each  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ ,*

$$\sup_{|x' - y'| < \kappa t} |(P_t * f)(y')| \leq C_\kappa \mathcal{M}f(x') \quad \text{for all } f \in L^1\left(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \frac{1}{1 + |x'|^n} dx'\right)^M. \quad (2-53)$$

*Finally, given any function*

$$f = (f_\beta)_{1 \leq \beta \leq M} \in L^1\left(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \frac{1}{1 + |x'|^n} dx'\right)^M \subset L_{\text{loc}}^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M), \quad (2-54)$$

at every Lebesgue point  $x'_0 \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  of  $f$  there holds

$$\lim_{\substack{(x', t) \rightarrow (x'_0, 0) \\ |x' - x'_0| < \kappa t}} (P_t * f)(x') = \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} P(x') dx' \right) f(x'_0), \quad (2-55)$$

and the function

$$\mathbb{R}_+^n \ni (x', t) \mapsto (P_t * f)(x') \in \mathbb{C}^M \text{ is locally integrable in } \mathbb{R}_+^n. \quad (2-56)$$

### 3. Proof of the existence statements in Theorem 1.1

This section is devoted to proving Proposition 3.1, dealing with the issue of existence for the BMO-Dirichlet boundary value problem (1-29), the upper estimate in (1-31), and the issue of existence for the VMO-Dirichlet boundary value problem (1-36).

In this regard, we find it useful to adopt a more general point of view, by going beyond the class BMO through the consideration of convolutions of the Poisson kernel with functions  $f$  from the weighted Lebesgue space  $L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, dx'/(1 + |x'|^n))^M$ ; recall the inclusion in (2-24). The aforementioned convolutions are then shown to satisfy a variety of Carleson-measure-like conditions, which only require, recall (2-13),

$$\int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; \lambda) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^2} < \infty. \quad (3-1)$$

Note that this permits the oscillations  $\text{osc}_1(f; \lambda)$  of the given function  $f$  to grow with the scale  $\lambda$ . In particular, this allows us to simultaneously treat several scales of spaces of interest, including Hölder spaces  $\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  with  $\eta \in (0, 1)$ , the Morrey–Campanato space  $\mathcal{E}^{\eta, p}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  with  $\eta \in (0, 1)$  and  $p \in [1, \infty)$ , as well as the John–Nirenberg space  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ .

An example of a function  $f \in \mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  with  $\eta \in (0, 1)$  which does not belong to  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  is offered by

$$f(x') := |x'|^\eta \quad \text{for all } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (3-2)$$

Indeed,  $\|f\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq 1$  and since  $\delta_\lambda f = \lambda^\eta f$ , it follows from the last line in (1-17) that necessarily  $\|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} = \infty$ . Incidentally, for  $f$  as in (3-2), we have  $\text{osc}_1(f; \lambda) = O(\lambda^\eta)$  as  $\lambda \rightarrow \infty$ ; hence (3-1) holds in this case.

Here is the formal statement of the result just advertised above.

**Proposition 3.1.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic system with constant complex coefficients as in (1-2)–(1-3) and let  $P^L$  be the Poisson kernel for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  from Theorem 2.3. Select  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, dx'/(1 + |x'|^n))^M$  and set*

$$u(x', t) := (P_t^L * f)(x') \quad \text{for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n. \quad (3-3)$$

*Then  $u$  is meaningfully defined via an absolutely convergent integral and satisfies*

$$u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M), \quad Lu = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}_+^n, \quad \text{and} \quad u|_{\partial \mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}} = f \text{ a.e. in } \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (3-4)$$

*In addition,  $u$  enjoys the following properties:*

(a) For each integer  $\ell \geq 1$  there exists a constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$  with the property that the following pointwise estimate holds for every  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ :

$$|(\nabla^\ell u)(x', t)| \leq \frac{C}{t^\ell} \int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; \lambda t) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^{1+\ell}}. \quad (3-5)$$

In particular, there exists  $C \in (0, \infty)$  such that

$$|(\nabla u)(x', t)| \leq \frac{C}{t} \int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; \lambda t) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^2} \quad \text{for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n. \quad (3-6)$$

(b) There exists a constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$  such that for every cube  $Q$  in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  the following “cube-by-cube” Carleson measure estimates hold:

$$\begin{aligned} & \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\nabla u)(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & \leq C \int_1^\infty \left( \int_{\lambda Q} |f(y') - f_{\lambda Q}| \, dy' \right) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^2} + C \sup_{Q' \subseteq 4Q} \int_{Q'} |f(y') - f_{Q'}| \, dy' \end{aligned} \quad (3-7)$$

and

$$\left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\nabla u)(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C \int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; \lambda \ell(Q)) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^2}. \quad (3-8)$$

(c) There exists  $C \in (0, \infty)$  such that the following local Carleson measure estimate holds for every scale  $r \in (0, \infty)$ :

$$\sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \ell(Q) \leq r} \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\nabla u)(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C \int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; r\lambda) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^2}. \quad (3-9)$$

(d) Whenever  $f$  satisfies

$$\int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; \lambda) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^2} < \infty, \quad (3-10)$$

the global weighted Carleson measure estimate

$$\sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \left\{ \left( \int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; \lambda \ell(Q)) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^2} \right)^{-1} \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\nabla u)(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right\} \leq C \quad (3-11)$$

holds for some  $C \in (0, \infty)$  independent of  $f$ .

(e) There exists a constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$  such that the following global Carleson measure estimate holds:

$$\|u\|_{**} = \sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\nabla u)(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C \|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)}. \quad (3-12)$$

In particular, thanks to (2-24), estimate (3-12) holds for every  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ .

(f) Whenever  $f$  satisfies

$$\int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; \lambda) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^2} < \infty \quad \text{and} \quad \lim_{r \rightarrow 0^+} \text{osc}_1(f; r) = 0, \quad (3-13)$$

the following vanishing Carleson measure condition holds:

$$\lim_{r \rightarrow 0^+} \left\{ \sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \ell(Q) \leq r} \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\nabla u)(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right\} = 0. \quad (3-14)$$

In particular, in the case when  $f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  to begin with,  $u$  has the additional property that

$$|\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \text{ is a vanishing Carleson measure in } \mathbb{R}_+^n. \quad (3-15)$$

Ultimately, the proof of Proposition 3.1 relies on square-function estimates. For now, assuming a suitable  $L^2$  bound (implicit in (3-19) below) we may establish some versatile Carleson measure estimates (of local and global nature), as well as vanishing Carleson measure properties for integral operators (modeled upon the gradient of the convolution with the Poisson kernel) acting on function spaces larger than the standard BMO. This is made precise in the following proposition.

**Proposition 3.2.** *Let  $\theta : \mathbb{R}_+^n \times \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{M \times M}$  be a matrix-valued Lebesgue-measurable function, with the property that there exist  $\varepsilon \in (0, \infty)$  and  $C \in (0, \infty)$  such that*

$$|\theta(x', t; y')| \leq \frac{C t^\varepsilon}{|(x' - y', t)|^{n-1+\varepsilon}} \quad \text{for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n, \text{ for all } y' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \quad (3-16)$$

and the following cancellation condition holds:

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \theta(x', t; y') \, dy' = 0 \in \mathbb{C}^{M \times M} \quad \text{for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n. \quad (3-17)$$

In relation to the kernel  $\theta$ , one may then consider the integral operator  $\Theta$  acting on arbitrary functions  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, dx'/(1 + |x'|^{n-1+\varepsilon}))^M$  according to (the absolutely convergent integral)

$$(\Theta f)(x', t) := \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \theta(x', t; y') f(y') \, dy' \quad \text{for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n. \quad (3-18)$$

Then, under the assumption that the operator

$$\Theta : L^2(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \rightarrow L^2\left(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \frac{dx' \, dt}{t}\right)^M \text{ is bounded,} \quad (3-19)$$

the following properties hold:

(a) *There exists a constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$  such that for every  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, dx'/(1 + |x'|^{n-1+\varepsilon}))^M$  and every cube  $Q$  in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  the following “cube-by-cube” Carleson measure estimates hold:*

$$\begin{aligned} & \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\Theta f)(x', t)|^2 \frac{dx' \, dt}{t} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & \leq C \int_1^\infty \left( \int_{\lambda Q} |f(y') - f_{\lambda Q}| \, dy' \right) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^{1+\varepsilon}} + C \sup_{Q' \subseteq 4Q} \int_{Q'} |f(y') - f_{Q'}| \, dy' \end{aligned} \quad (3-20)$$

and

$$\left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\Theta f)(x', t)|^2 \frac{dx' dt}{t} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C \int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; \lambda \ell(Q)) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^{1+\varepsilon}}. \quad (3-21)$$

(b) *There exists  $C \in (0, \infty)$  such that for every function  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, dx'/(1 + |x'|^{n-1+\varepsilon}))^M$  the following local Carleson measure estimate holds for every scale  $r \in (0, \infty)$ :*

$$\sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \ell(Q) \leq r} \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\Theta f)(x', t)|^2 \frac{dx' dt}{t} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C \int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; r\lambda) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^{1+\varepsilon}}. \quad (3-22)$$

(c) *There exists  $C \in (0, \infty)$  such that for any given function  $f \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  with the property that*

$$\int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; \lambda) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^{1+\varepsilon}} < \infty \quad (3-23)$$

*(which necessarily places  $f$  into the space  $L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, dx'/(1 + |x'|^{n-1+\varepsilon}))^M$  by (2-23)) the following global weighted Carleson measure estimate holds:*

$$\sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \left\{ \left( \int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; \lambda \ell(Q)) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^{1+\varepsilon}} \right)^{-1} \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\Theta f)(x', t)|^2 \frac{dx' dt}{t} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right\} \leq C. \quad (3-24)$$

(d) *There exists a constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$  such that for every  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  the following global Carleson measure estimate holds:*

$$\sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\Theta f)(x', t)|^2 \frac{dx' dt}{t} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C \|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)}. \quad (3-25)$$

(e) *Whenever  $f \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  is such that*

$$\int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; \lambda) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^{1+\varepsilon}} < \infty \quad \text{and} \quad \lim_{r \rightarrow 0^+} \text{osc}_1(f; r) = 0, \quad (3-26)$$

*then  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, dx'/(1 + |x'|^{n-1+\varepsilon}))^M$  and the following vanishing Carleson measure condition holds:*

$$\lim_{r \rightarrow 0^+} \left\{ \sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \ell(Q) \leq r} \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\Theta f)(x', t)|^2 \frac{dx' dt}{t} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right\} = 0. \quad (3-27)$$

*In particular, (3-27) holds for every function  $f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ .*

*Proof.* Start by fixing an arbitrary cube  $Q$  in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  and denote by  $x'_Q$  its center. Given a function  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, dx'/(1 + |x'|^{n-1+\varepsilon}))^M$ , use (3-17) in order to write

$$\left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\Theta f)(x', t)|^2 \frac{dx' dt}{t} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} = \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\Theta(f - f_Q))(x', t)|^2 \frac{dx' dt}{t} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq I + II, \quad (3-28)$$

where

$$I := \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\Theta((f - f_Q) \mathbf{1}_Q)(x', t)|^2 \frac{dx' dt}{t} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \quad (3-29)$$

and

$$II := \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\Theta((f - f_Q) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1} \setminus 4Q})(x', t)|^2 \frac{dx' dt}{t} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}}. \quad (3-30)$$

To estimate  $I$ , invoke (3-19), (2-8) with  $p = 2$ , and (2-12) to estimate

$$\begin{aligned} I &\leq \frac{1}{|Q|^{1/2}} \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^n} |\Theta((f - f_Q) \mathbf{1}_{4Q})(x', t)|^2 \frac{dx' dt}{t} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &\leq C \left( \int_{4Q} |f(y') - f_Q|^2 dy' \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C \left( \int_{4Q} |f(y') - f_{4Q}|^2 dy' \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &\leq C \sup_{Q' \subseteq 4Q} \int_{Q'} |f(y') - f_{Q'}| dy', \end{aligned} \quad (3-31)$$

where  $C \in (0, \infty)$  is independent of  $f$  and  $Q$ . To proceed, observe that there exists a purely dimensional constant  $c_n \in (0, \infty)$  (e.g., the choice  $c_n := 3/(6 + 2\sqrt{n-1})$  will do) with the property that

$$|x' - y'| \geq c_n(\ell(Q) + |x'_Q - y'|) \quad \text{for each } x' \in Q, y' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \setminus 4Q. \quad (3-32)$$

Based on this, (3-18), and (3-16), we may then estimate

$$|\Theta((f - f_Q) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1} \setminus 4Q})(x', t)| \leq C t^\varepsilon \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \frac{|f(y') - f_Q|}{[\ell(Q) + |x'_Q - y'|]^{n-1+\varepsilon}} dy' \quad (3-33)$$

for every point  $x' \in Q$  and every number  $t > 0$ ,

for some  $C \in (0, \infty)$  depending only on  $n$  and the constant appearing in (3-16). In turn, from (3-33) and (2-21) we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned} II &\leq C \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \left( \frac{t}{\ell(Q)} \right)^{2\varepsilon} \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \cdot \int_1^\infty \left( \int_{\lambda Q} |f(y') - f_{\lambda Q}| dy' \right) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^{1+\varepsilon}} \\ &= C \int_1^\infty \left( \int_{\lambda Q} |f(y') - f_{\lambda Q}| dy' \right) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^{1+\varepsilon}}. \end{aligned} \quad (3-34)$$

At this stage, (3-28), (3-31), and (3-34) combine to give (3-20). In turn, (3-21) readily follows from (3-20) and part (a) in Lemma 2.1, which allows us to estimate

$$\begin{aligned} \text{osc}_1(f; 4\ell(Q)) &\leq \varepsilon(4^{-\varepsilon} - 5^{-\varepsilon})^{-1} \int_4^5 \text{osc}_1(f; \lambda \ell(Q)) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^{1+\varepsilon}} \\ &\leq C_\varepsilon \int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; \lambda \ell(Q)) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^{1+\varepsilon}}. \end{aligned} \quad (3-35)$$

In concert with part (a) in Lemma 2.1, estimate (3-21) immediately gives (3-22). Estimate (3-21) also implies the global weighted Carleson measure estimate formulated in (3-24). From (3-22) and part (c) in Lemma 2.1, the global Carleson measure estimate stated in (3-25) follows.

Going further, assume the function  $f \in L_{\text{loc}}^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  satisfies the properties listed in (3-26). Then  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, dx'/(1 + |x'|^{n-1+\varepsilon}))^M$  by (2-22). Also, thanks to (3-26) and part (a) in Lemma 2.1,



Lebesgue's dominated convergence theorem applies and yields

$$\lim_{r \rightarrow 0^+} \int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; r\lambda) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^{1+\varepsilon}} = 0. \quad (3-36)$$

Together with (3-22), this ultimately proves the vanishing Carleson measure condition stated in (3-27). Finally, that any function  $f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  actually satisfies the properties listed in (3-26) is clear from (1-22), (2-13), and part (c) in Lemma 2.1. This completes the proof of Proposition 3.2.  $\square$

Next the goal is to identify a class of integral kernels  $\theta$  satisfying (3-16)–(3-17) with the property that the operator  $\Theta$  associated with  $\theta$  as in (3-18) enjoys the  $L^2$ -boundedness condition formulated in (3-19). We adopt a broader point of view by considering a larger variety of spaces, which turns out to be useful later. To set the stage, let us recall the definition of the Hardy space  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  using  $(1, \infty)$ -atoms. Specifically, a Lebesgue-measurable function  $a : \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is said to be a  $(1, \infty)$ -atom provided there exists a cube  $Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  such that the following localization, normalization, and cancellation properties hold:

$$\text{supp } a \subseteq Q, \quad \|a\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \leq |Q|^{-1}, \quad \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} a(y') dy' = 0. \quad (3-37)$$

The space  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  is then defined as the collection of all Lebesgue-measurable functions  $f$  defined in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  such that

$$f = \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \lambda_j a_j \quad \text{a.e. in } \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \quad (3-38)$$

with the  $a_j$ 's being  $(1, \infty)$ -atoms, and where the sequence  $\{\lambda_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \mathbb{C}$  satisfies  $\sum_{j=1}^{\infty} |\lambda_j| < \infty$ . The norm in  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  is defined as

$$\|f\|_{H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} := \inf \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} |\lambda_j|, \quad (3-39)$$

where the infimum runs over all the atomic decompositions of  $f$  as in (3-38). In particular, the series in (3-38) converges in  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$ . Let us also write  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  for the collection of all  $\mathbb{C}^M$ -valued functions  $f = (f_\alpha)_{1 \leq \alpha \leq M}$  with components in  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$ . In such a scenario, we set

$$\|f\|_{H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} := \sum_{\alpha=1}^M \|f_\alpha\|_{H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})}. \quad (3-40)$$

Here are the square-function estimates alluded to earlier. For more background and relevant references the reader is referred to the recent exposition in [Hofmann et al. 2017].

**Proposition 3.3.** *Let  $\theta$  and  $\Theta$  be as in (3-16)–(3-18) with  $\varepsilon = 1$  and  $M = 1$ . In addition, assume  $\theta$  is of class  $\mathcal{C}^1$  in the variable  $y' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  and suppose there exists some  $C \in (0, \infty)$  with the property that*

$$|\nabla_{y'} \theta(x', t; y')| \leq \frac{Ct}{|(x' - y', t)|^{n+1}} \quad \text{for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n, \text{ for all } y' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (3-41)$$

Fix a background parameter  $\kappa > 0$  and, with the nontangential cone  $\Gamma_\kappa(x')$  as in (1-9) for each  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ , define the square function operator  $S_\Theta$  by setting

$$(S_\Theta f)(x') := \left( \int_{\Gamma_\kappa(x')} |(\Theta f)(y', t)|^2 \frac{dy' dt}{t^n} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \quad \text{for all } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (3-42)$$

Then the following are well-defined, linear, and bounded operators:

$$\Theta : L^2(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) \rightarrow L^2\left(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \frac{dx' dt}{t}\right), \quad (3-43)$$

$$S_\Theta : L^p(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) \rightarrow L^p(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) \quad \text{for all } p \in (1, \infty), \quad (3-44)$$

$$S_\Theta : L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) \rightarrow L^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}), \quad (3-45)$$

$$S_\Theta : H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) \rightarrow L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}). \quad (3-46)$$

*Proof.* We are going to use [Christ 1990, Theorem 20, p. 69]; see also [Christ and Journé 1987]. First observe that (3-16) with  $\varepsilon = 1$  presently implies

$$|\theta(x', t; y')| \leq C \frac{t}{(t + |x' - y'|)^n} \quad \text{for all } x', y' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \quad \text{for all } t > 0. \quad (3-47)$$

Second, if  $x', y', z' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  and  $t > 0$  are such that  $|y' - z'| \leq (t + |x' - y'|)/2$ , the mean value theorem and (3-41) imply (here and elsewhere,  $[a, b]$  denotes the line segment with end-points  $a, b \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ )

$$\begin{aligned} |\theta(x', t; y') - \theta(x', t; z')| &\leq |y' - z'| \sup_{w' \in [y', z']} |\nabla_{y'} \theta(x', t; w')| \\ &\leq C |y' - z'| \sup_{w' \in [y', z']} \frac{t}{(t + |x' - w'|)^{n+1}} \\ &\leq C \frac{|y' - z'| t}{(t + |x' - y'|)^{n+1}}. \end{aligned} \quad (3-48)$$

This proves that the family of kernels  $\{\theta(x', t; y')\}_{t \in (0, \infty)}$  is a standard family in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  as in [Christ 1990, Definition 19, p. 69]. Third, (3-17) implies that  $\Theta 1(x', t) = 0$  for every  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ . We can therefore apply [loc. cit., Theorem 20, p. 69] to conclude that the operator in (3-43) is well-defined, linear and bounded. In particular, the boundedness of the operator in (3-43) implies that there exists a constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$  such that for every function  $f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  there holds

$$\|S_\Theta f\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})}^2 = C_{n,\kappa} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^n} |(\Theta f)(y', t)|^2 \frac{dy' dt}{t} \leq C \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} |f(x')|^2 dx'. \quad (3-49)$$

Proving the boundedness of the operator in (3-45) comes down to establishing the weak-type-(1, 1) estimate for  $S_\Theta$ . In a first stage, we claim that there exists some constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$  with the property that for any cube  $Q$  in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  and any function  $h$  satisfying

$$h \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}), \quad \text{supp } h \subseteq Q, \quad \text{and} \quad \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} h(y') dy' = 0 \quad (3-50)$$

we have

$$|(S_{\Theta}h)(x')| \leq C \|h\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \frac{\ell(Q)}{|x' - x'_Q|^n} \quad \text{for every } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \setminus 2Q, \quad (3-51)$$

where  $x'_Q$  is the center of the cube  $Q$ . To justify the claim, given  $x', z' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  with  $x' \neq z'$  we first use (3-41) combined with natural changes of variables to write

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\Gamma_{\kappa}(x')} |\nabla_{y'} \theta(y', t; z')|^2 \frac{dy' dt}{t^n} \\ & \leq C \int_{|y' - x'| < \kappa t} \frac{t^2}{|(y' - z', t)|^{2(n+1)}} \frac{dy' dt}{t^n} \\ & = C \int_0^\infty \int_{|y'| < \kappa} \frac{t^2}{|(y't + (x' - z'), t)|^{2(n+1)}} \frac{dy' dt}{t} \\ & = C \int_0^\infty \int_{|y'| < \kappa} \frac{t^{-2n}}{|(y' + (x' - z')/t, 1)|^{2(n+1)}} \frac{dy' dt}{t} \\ & \leq C |x' - z'|^{-2n} \int_0^\infty \int_{|y'| < \kappa} \frac{t^{-2n}}{|(y' + (x' - z')/(t|x' - z'|), 1)|^{2(n+1)}} \frac{dy' dt}{t} \\ & \leq C |x' - z'|^{-2n} \sup_{|v'|=1} \int_0^\infty \int_{|y'| < \kappa} \frac{t^{-2n}}{|y' + v'/t|^{2(n+1)} + 1} \frac{dy' dt}{t}. \end{aligned} \quad (3-52)$$

Next, fix  $v' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  with  $|v'| = 1$ . If  $t < 1/(2\kappa)$  and  $|y'| < \kappa$  we have

$$t^{-1} = \frac{|v'|}{t} \leq \left| y' + \frac{v'}{t} \right| + |y'| < \left| y' + \frac{v'}{t} \right| + \frac{1}{2t} \quad (3-53)$$

and therefore  $|y' + v'/t| > 1/(2t)$ . Thus,

$$\int_0^{\frac{1}{2\kappa}} \int_{|y'| < \kappa} \frac{t^{-2n}}{|y' + v'/t|^{2(n+1)} + 1} \frac{dy' dt}{t} \leq C \int_0^{\frac{1}{2\kappa}} \int_{|y'| < \kappa} t dy' dt \leq C. \quad (3-54)$$

Also, it is immediate that

$$\int_{\frac{1}{2\kappa}}^\infty \int_{|y'| < \kappa} \frac{t^{-2n}}{|y' + v'/t|^{2(n+1)} + 1} \frac{dy' dt}{t} \leq C \int_{\frac{1}{2\kappa}}^\infty \int_{|y'| < \kappa} t^{-2n} \frac{dy' dt}{t} \leq C. \quad (3-55)$$

Combining (3-52), (3-54), and (3-55) we may conclude that

$$\left( \int_{\Gamma_{\kappa}(x')} |\nabla_{y'} \theta(y', t; z')|^2 \frac{dy' dt}{t^n} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq \frac{C}{|x' - z'|^n} \quad \text{if } x' \neq z'. \quad (3-56)$$

At this point we return to the proof of (3-51). Fix  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \setminus 2Q$  and consider  $h$  as in (3-50). Making use of the last property of  $h$  recorded in (3-50), the fundamental theorem of calculus, Minkowski's

inequality, and (3-56) we may compute

$$\begin{aligned}
(S_{\Theta}h)(x') &= \left( \int_{\Gamma_{\kappa}(x')} |(\Theta h)(y', t)|^2 \frac{dy' dt}{t^n} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
&\leq \left( \int_{\Gamma_{\kappa}(x')} \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} |\theta(y', t; z') - \theta(y', t; x'_Q)| |h(z')| dz' \right)^2 \frac{dy' dt}{t^n} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
&\leq \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \left( \int_{\Gamma_{\kappa}(x')} |\nabla_{z'} \theta(y', t; x'_Q + s(z' - x'_Q))|^2 \frac{dy' dt}{t^n} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} |h(z')| |z' - x'_Q| dz' ds \\
&\leq C \int_0^1 \int_Q \frac{1}{|x' - (x'_Q + s(z' - x'_Q))|^n} |h(z')| |z' - x'_Q| dz' ds \\
&\leq C \|h\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \frac{\ell(Q)}{|x' - x'_Q|^n}. \tag{3-57}
\end{aligned}$$

For the last inequality in (3-57) we used the observation that for every  $s \in (0, 1)$  and every  $z' \in Q$  one has (keeping in mind that  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \setminus 2Q$  and  $x'_Q + s(z' - x'_Q) \in Q$ )

$$\begin{aligned}
|x' - x'_Q| &\leq |x' - (x'_Q + s(z' - x'_Q))| + \frac{1}{2}(\sqrt{n-1} \ell(Q)) \\
&\leq |x' - (x'_Q + s(z' - x'_Q))| + \sqrt{n-1} |x' - (x'_Q + s(z' - x'_Q))| \\
&= (1 + \sqrt{n-1}) |x' - (x'_Q + s(z' - x'_Q))|. \tag{3-58}
\end{aligned}$$

This finishes the proof of (3-51).

Let us momentarily digress to show that

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1} \setminus Q} \frac{\ell(Q)}{|x' - x'_Q|^n} dx' \leq \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \int_{2^{k+1}Q \setminus 2^k Q} \frac{\ell(Q)}{(\ell(2^k Q)/2)^n} dx' \leq 2^{2n-1} \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{-k} = 4^n. \tag{3-59}$$

We are now ready to show that  $S_{\Theta}$  maps  $L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  continuously into  $L^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$ . Following [García-Cuerva and Rubio de Francia 1985, p. 140], given a function  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  and fixed  $\lambda > 0$ , let  $\{Q_j\}_j \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  be the nonoverlapping cubes of the Calderón–Zygmund decomposition of  $|f|$  at height  $\lambda$ . That is, the  $Q_j$ 's are the maximal dyadic cubes for which  $|Q_j|^{-1} \int_{Q_j} |f(y')| dy' > \lambda$ . Set

$$\Omega_{\lambda} = \bigcup_{j=1}^{\infty} Q_j \tag{3-60}$$

and observe that we have the following properties:

$$\mathcal{L}^{n-1}(\Omega_{\lambda}) \leq \lambda^{-1} \|f\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})}, \tag{3-61}$$

$$\lambda < \int_{Q_j} |f(y')| dy' \leq 2^{n-1} \lambda \quad \text{for all } j \in \mathbb{N}, \tag{3-62}$$

$$|f(x')| \leq \lambda \quad \text{for } \mathcal{L}^{n-1}\text{-a.e. } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \setminus \Omega_{\lambda}. \tag{3-63}$$

Finally, split  $f = g + b$ , where, see [loc. cit., p. 198],

$$g := f \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1} \setminus \Omega_\lambda} + \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} f_{Q_j} \mathbf{1}_{Q_j}, \quad b = \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} b_j, \quad \text{with } b_j := (f - f_{Q_j}) \mathbf{1}_{Q_j} \text{ for each } j \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (3-64)$$

In particular, (3-60)–(3-64) imply, see [loc. cit., p. 198], that for some constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$  independent of  $f$  and  $\lambda$  we have

$$\|g\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})}^2 \leq 2^{n-1} \lambda \|f\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})}. \quad (3-65)$$

Making use of (3-64), (3-61), (3-65), (3-49)–(3-51), (3-59) (used with  $Q_j$  in place of  $Q$ ), and bearing in mind that for each  $j \in \mathbb{N}$  we have  $\text{supp } b_j \subset Q_j$  and  $\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} b_j(y') dy' = 0$ , we may then estimate

$$\begin{aligned} & \lambda \mathcal{L}^{n-1}(\{x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1} : (S_\Theta f)(x') > \lambda\}) \\ & \leq \lambda \mathcal{L}^{n-1}(\{x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1} : (S_\Theta g)(x') > \lambda/2\}) + \lambda \mathcal{L}^{n-1}(\{x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1} : (S_\Theta b)(x') > \lambda/2\}) \\ & \leq \frac{4}{\lambda} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} |(S_\Theta g)(x')|^2 dx' + \lambda \mathcal{L}^{n-1}\left(\bigcup_{j=1}^{\infty} 2Q_j\right) + 2 \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1} \setminus 2Q_j} |(S_\Theta b_j)(x')| dx' \\ & \leq \frac{C}{\lambda} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} |g(x')|^2 dx' + C \|f\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} + C \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \|b_j\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1} \setminus 2Q_j} \frac{\ell(Q_j)}{|x' - x'_{Q_j}|^n} dx' \\ & \leq C \|f\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} + C \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \|b_j\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \\ & \leq C \|f\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} + C \left( \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \int_{Q_j} |f(y')| dy' \right) \\ & \leq C \|f\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})}. \end{aligned} \quad (3-66)$$

This proves that the operator in (3-45) is well-defined, linear and bounded. The latter and Marcinkiewicz's interpolation theorem imply the boundedness of the operator in (3-44) when  $1 < p \leq 2$ . We may handle the full range  $1 < p < \infty$  by invoking [Hofmann et al. 2017, Theorem 1.1, p. 6], applied with  $\mathcal{X} := \overline{\mathbb{R}}_+^n$  equipped with the standard Euclidean distance and Lebesgue measure,  $E := \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \times \{0\}$ ,  $m = n$ ,  $d = n-1$ ,  $v = 1$ ,  $\alpha = 1$ ,  $\sigma := \mathcal{L}^{n-1}$ , and the integral operator with kernel  $t^{-1} \theta(x', t; y')$ . The fact that (3-43) holds implies that [loc. cit., (1.25), p. 6] is satisfied. As such, [loc. cit., Theorem 1.1, p. 6] guarantees the validity of [loc. cit., (1.34), p. 7], which, in our current notation, implies that the operator in (3-44) is bounded for every  $p \in (1, \infty)$ .

Next we consider  $S_\Theta$  in the context of (3-46). In this regard, we shall first show that there exists some constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$  such that for every  $(1, \infty)$ -atom  $a$  one has

$$\|S_\Theta a\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \leq C. \quad (3-67)$$

To justify (3-67) fix an arbitrary function  $a$  satisfying the conditions listed in (3-37). On the one hand, based on Hölder's inequality, (3-49) and the first two properties in (3-37) we may write

$$\int_{2Q} |(S_\Theta a)(x')| dx' \leq C |Q|^{\frac{1}{2}} \|S_\Theta a\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \leq C |Q|^{\frac{1}{2}} \|a\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \leq C \quad (3-68)$$

for some finite constant  $C > 0$  independent of  $a$ . On the other hand, (3-37) allows us to make use of (3-51) (with  $a$  in place of  $h$ ), which we combine with the second property in (3-37) and (3-59) to obtain

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1} \setminus 2Q} |(S_{\Theta} a)(x')| dx' \leq C \|a\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1} \setminus 2Q} \frac{\ell(Q)}{|x' - x'_Q|^n} dx' \leq C, \quad (3-69)$$

with  $C \in (0, \infty)$  independent of the atom  $a$ . Combining (3-68) and (3-69) then proves that (3-67) holds.

Here is the end-game in the proof of the fact that  $S_{\Theta}$  maps  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  boundedly into  $L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$ . Let  $f \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  be arbitrary and consider an atomic decomposition  $f = \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \lambda_j a_j$  convergent in  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$ , where the  $a_j$ 's are  $(1, \infty)$ -atoms, which is quasioptimal in the sense that  $\sum_{j=1}^{\infty} |\lambda_j| \approx \|f\|_{H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})}$ , where the proportionality constants do not depend on  $f$ . In particular, this forces  $f = \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \lambda_j a_j$  in  $L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  and the weak-type-(1, 1) estimate for  $S_{\Theta}$  then implies  $S_{\Theta} f = \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \lambda_j S_{\Theta} a_j$  in  $L^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$ . Then the sequence of partial sums associated with the latter series has a subsequence which converges a.e. to  $S_{\Theta} f$ . In turn, this allows us to conclude that

$$|(S_{\Theta} f)(x')| \leq \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} |\lambda_j| |(S_{\Theta} a_j)(x')| \quad \text{for a.e. } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (3-70)$$

In concert, (3-70) and (3-67) then imply

$$\|S_{\Theta} f\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \leq \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} |\lambda_j| \|S_{\Theta} a_j\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \leq C \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} |\lambda_j| \leq C \|f\|_{H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})}, \quad (3-71)$$

as desired, for some constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$  independent of  $f$ .  $\square$

We now have all the ingredients to proceed with the proof of Proposition 3.1.

*Proof of Proposition 3.1.* Fix an arbitrary  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, dx'/(1 + |x'|^n))^M$  and define  $u$  as in (3-3). Part (7) in Theorem 2.3 then ensures that this function satisfies all properties listed in (3-4).

As in (2-37), write  $K^L(x', t) = P_t^L(x')$  for each  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ . To proceed, fix an arbitrary point  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  and denote by  $Q_{x', t}$  the cube in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  centered at  $x'$  with side-length  $t$ . Making use of (2-36) we obtain

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \nabla^{\ell} [P_t^L(x' - y')] dy' = 0 \quad \text{for all } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \text{ for all } t > 0, \text{ for all } \ell \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (3-72)$$

Based on this, for each  $\ell \in \mathbb{N}$  we may then write

$$\begin{aligned} (\nabla^{\ell} u)(x', t) &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \nabla^{\ell} [P_t^L(x' - y')] f(y') dy' \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \nabla^{\ell} [P_t^L(x' - y')] [f(y') - f_{Q_{x', t}}] dy' \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} (\nabla^{\ell} K^L)(x' - y', t) [f(y') - f_{Q_{x', t}}] dy'. \end{aligned} \quad (3-73)$$

Combining (3-73), (2-39), and (2-21) (with  $\varepsilon = \ell$ ), we may now estimate

$$|(\nabla^\ell u)(x', t)| \leq C \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \frac{|f(y') - f_{\mathcal{Q}_{x',t}}|}{|(x' - y', t)|^{n-1+\ell}} dy' \leq \frac{C}{t^\ell} \int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; \lambda t) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^{1+\ell}}, \quad (3-74)$$

from which the claims in part (a) of the statement follow.

Moving on, fix an arbitrary  $j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$  and, for each  $\alpha, \beta \in \{1, \dots, M\}$ , set

$$\theta_{\alpha\beta}^j(x', t; y') := t \partial_j K_{\alpha\beta}^L(x' - y', t) \quad \text{for all } x', y' \in \mathbb{R}_+^{n-1}, \text{ for all } t > 0. \quad (3-75)$$

In this regard, first observe that (2-39) in Theorem 2.3 implies

$$|\theta_{\alpha\beta}^j(x', t; y')| = t |\partial_j K_{\alpha\beta}^L(x' - y', t)| \leq C t |(x' - y', t)|^{-n} \quad (3-76)$$

and

$$|\nabla_{y'} \theta_{\alpha\beta}^j(x', t; y')| \leq t |\nabla^2 K_{\alpha\beta}^L(x' - y', t)| \leq C t |(x' - y', t)|^{-n-1}. \quad (3-77)$$

Hence, (3-16) (with  $\varepsilon = 1$ ) and (3-41) hold for  $\theta_{\alpha\beta}^j$ . Moreover,

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \theta_{\alpha\beta}^j(x', t; y') dy' = \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} t \partial_j K_{\alpha\beta}^L(x' - y', t) dy' = t \partial_j \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} K_{\alpha\beta}^L(y', t) dy' = 0 \quad (3-78)$$

since  $\partial_j \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} (P_{\alpha\beta}^L)_t(y') dy' = 0$  by (3-72). Writing  $\Theta_{\alpha\beta}^j$  for the operator associated with the kernel  $\theta_{\alpha\beta}^j$  (in place of  $\theta$ ) as in (3-18), it follows from (3-76), (3-77), (3-78), and Proposition 3.3 that each matrix integral operator  $\Theta^j := (\Theta_{\alpha\beta}^j)_{1 \leq \alpha, \beta \leq M}$  satisfies all hypotheses in Proposition 3.2, including (3-19). In addition,

$$\begin{aligned} \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t dx' dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} &= \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |t \nabla (P_t^L * f)(x')|^2 \frac{dx' dt}{t} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &\leq \sum_{j=1}^n \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |t (\partial_j K^L(\cdot, t) * f)(x')|^2 \frac{dx' dt}{t} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= \sum_{j=1}^n \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\Theta^j f)(x', t)|^2 \frac{dx' dt}{t} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}}. \end{aligned} \quad (3-79)$$

Granted this, all remaining conclusions in parts (b)–(f) of the statement become direct consequences of Proposition 3.2.  $\square$

#### 4. A Fatou result and uniqueness in the BMO-Dirichlet problem

The main result in this section is the following Poisson representation formula and Fatou theorem.

**Proposition 4.1.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic system with constant complex coefficients as in (1-2)–(1-3). Assume that*

$$u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M), \quad Lu = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}_+^n, \quad \text{and} \quad \|u\|_{**} < \infty. \quad (4-1)$$

Then there exists a unique function  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, 1/(1 + |x'|^n) dx')^M$  such that

$$u(x', t) = (P_t^L * f)(x') \quad \text{for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n, \quad (4-2)$$

where  $P^L$  is the Poisson kernel for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  from Theorem 2.3.

In fact,  $u|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}}$  exists at a.e. point in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ , belongs to  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , and  $f = u|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}}$ . Moreover, there exists a constant  $C = C(n, L) \in (1, \infty)$  such that

$$C^{-1} \|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq \|u\|_{**} \leq C \|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)}. \quad (4-3)$$

Also, as a corollary of Proposition 4.1 we have the following result which, in view of (1-14), implies the uniqueness statements for the BMO-Dirichlet problem and the VMO-Dirichlet problem from Theorem 1.1.

**Proposition 4.2.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic system with constant complex coefficients as in (1-2)–(1-3). Assume that*

$$\begin{aligned} u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M), \quad Lu = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}_+^n, \quad \|u\|_{**} < \infty, \\ u|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}} \text{ exists and vanishes at a.e. point in } \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \end{aligned} \quad (4-4)$$

Then necessarily  $u \equiv 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ .

The proof of Proposition 4.1 occupies the bulk of this section. To set the stage, we first prove some auxiliary lemmas. The first such lemma contains Bloch-like estimates for smooth null-solutions of  $L$  satisfying a Carleson measure condition in the upper half-space. To place things in perspective, recall that a holomorphic function  $u$  in the upper half-plane is said to satisfy a Bloch estimate provided

$$\sup_{x \in \mathbb{R}, y > 0} (y |u'(x + iy)|) < \infty. \quad (4-5)$$

**Lemma 4.3.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic system with constant complex coefficients as in (1-2)–(1-3). Then for every multi-index  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  with  $|\alpha| \geq 1$  there exists a finite constant  $C = C(n, L, \alpha) > 0$  with the property that for every function  $u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  satisfying  $Lu = 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  and  $\|u\|_{**} < \infty$  one has*

$$\sup_{(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n} \{t^{|\alpha|} |(\partial^\alpha u)(x', t)|\} \leq C \|u\|_{**}. \quad (4-6)$$

In particular, there exists a finite constant  $C = C(n, L) > 0$  with the property that for every function  $u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  such that  $Lu = 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  and  $\|u\|_{**} < \infty$  one has

$$\sup_{(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n} t |\nabla u(x', t)| \leq C \|u\|_{**}. \quad (4-7)$$

*Proof.* Given a multi-index  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  with  $|\alpha| \geq 1$ , select  $j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$  and  $\beta \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  such that  $\alpha = \beta + e_j$ . Fix  $x = (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  and write  $R_x$  for the cube in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  centered at  $x$  with side-length  $t$ . Also, let  $Q_{x'}$  be the cube in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  centered at  $x'$  with side-length  $t$ . Since the function  $\partial_j u$  is a null-solution of the system  $L$ , we may invoke Theorem 2.4 (with  $\partial_j u$  in place of  $u$  and  $p = 2$ ) in order to conclude

$$|\partial^\beta (\partial_j u)(x', t)| \leq \frac{C_\beta}{t^{|\beta|}} \left( \int_{R_x} |\partial_j u|^2 d\mathcal{L}^n \right)^{\frac{1}{2}}. \quad (4-8)$$



Hence,

$$t^{|\alpha|} |(\partial^\alpha u)(x', t)| \leq C t \left( \int_{R_x} |\nabla u|^2 d\mathcal{L}^n \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C \left( \int_{\frac{t}{2}}^{\frac{3t}{2}} \int_{Q_{x'}} |\nabla u(y', s)|^2 s dy' ds \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C \|u\|_{**}, \quad (4-9)$$

proving (4-6). Estimate (4-7) is a particular case of (4-6).  $\square$

We continue by discussing two purely real-variable results. To state the first one, recall the function  $\Upsilon_\# : [0, \infty) \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  from (1-50). In relation to this, we make two observations. First,

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{for each } \varepsilon \in (0, \infty) \text{ there exists } C_\varepsilon \in (1, \infty) \text{ such that} \\ & C_\varepsilon^{-1} \Upsilon_\#(s) \leq \Upsilon_\#(s/\varepsilon) \leq C_\varepsilon \Upsilon_\#(s) \text{ for every } s \in [0, \infty). \end{aligned} \quad (4-10)$$

Second, since for every  $\eta \in (0, 1]$  there exists a constant  $C = C_\eta \in (0, \infty)$  with the property that

$$\Upsilon_\#(s) \leq C s^\eta \quad \text{for all } s \geq 0, \quad (4-11)$$

we have, see (1-48),

$$\mathcal{C}^{\Upsilon_\#}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \subset \text{Lip}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \cap \left( \bigcap_{0 < \eta < 1} \mathcal{C}^{\eta}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \right). \quad (4-12)$$

This is going to be relevant later on, in the proof of Lemma 4.6. For now, here is the first real-variable result advertised above.

**Lemma 4.4.** *Recall  $\Upsilon_\#$  from (1-50) and let  $u \in \mathcal{C}^1(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  be such that*

$$C_u := \sup_{(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n} t |\nabla u(x', t)| < \infty. \quad (4-13)$$

*Then, for every  $(x', t)$  and  $(y', t)$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  one has*

$$|u(x', t) - u(y', t)| \leq 2C_u \Upsilon_\# \left( \frac{|x' - y'|}{t} \right). \quad (4-14)$$

*Proof.* The proof follows the argument in [Fabes et al. 1976]. Fix  $(x', t)$  and  $(y', t)$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ . Based on the mean value theorem and (4-13) we may estimate

$$|u(x', t) - u(y', t)| \leq \sup_{\xi \in [x', y']} |\nabla u(\xi, t)| |x' - y'| \leq C_u \frac{|x' - y'|}{t}. \quad (4-15)$$

Suppose now that  $|x' - y'| > t$  and set  $r := |x' - y'|$ . Applying the fundamental theorem of calculus, (4-15), and (4-13) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} |u(x', t) - u(y', t)| & \leq |u(x', t) - u(x', r)| + |u(x', r) - u(y', r)| + |u(y', r) - u(y', t)| \\ & \leq \int_t^r |\partial_n u(x', \lambda)| d\lambda + C_u + \int_t^r |\partial_n u(y', \lambda)| d\lambda \\ & \leq C_u + 2C_u \int_t^r \frac{1}{\lambda} d\lambda \leq 2C_u \left( 1 + \ln \frac{|x' - y'|}{t} \right). \end{aligned} \quad (4-16)$$

With this in hand, (4-14) follows from (4-16) (which is valid for  $|x' - y'| > t$ ) and (4-15) used for  $|x' - y'| \leq t$ .  $\square$

The second real-variable result mentioned earlier reads as follows.

**Lemma 4.5.** *Let  $\Upsilon_{\#}$  be the function defined in (1-50). Then for every  $a > 0$  one has*

$$\Psi(a) := \int_0^{\infty} \frac{s^{n-1}}{(a+s)^n} \Upsilon_{\#}(s) \frac{ds}{s} \leq 3 \begin{cases} 1 + \ln(1/a) & \text{if } a \leq 1, \\ (1 + \ln a)/a & \text{if } a > 1. \end{cases} \quad (4-17)$$

In particular,  $\Psi(a) \leq 3(1 + \log^+ 1/a)$ , where  $\log^+ s := \max\{\ln s, 0\}$  for every  $s \in (0, \infty)$ .

*Proof.* If  $a \geq 1$ , we use that  $s^{n-2} \Upsilon_{\#}(s)$  is increasing and elementary calculus to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \Psi(a) &\leq a^{-n} \int_0^a s^{n-2} \Upsilon_{\#}(s) ds + \int_a^{\infty} \frac{1 + \ln s}{s^2} ds \\ &\leq a^{-n} a^{n-2} \Upsilon_{\#}(a) a + a^{-1} + \left[ \frac{-1 - \ln s}{s} \right]_{s=a}^{s=\infty} \leq 3 \frac{1 + \ln a}{a}. \end{aligned} \quad (4-18)$$

On the other hand, if  $a < 1$  then

$$\begin{aligned} \Psi(a) &\leq \int_0^a \frac{s^{n-1}}{a^n} s \frac{ds}{s} + \int_a^1 \frac{s^{n-1}}{s^n} s \frac{ds}{s} + \int_1^{\infty} \frac{s^{n-1}}{s^n} (1 + \ln s) \frac{ds}{s} \\ &= \frac{1}{n} + \ln \frac{1}{a} + 2 \leq 3 \left( 1 + \ln \frac{1}{a} \right). \end{aligned} \quad (4-19)$$

Collectively, (4-18)–(4-19) prove the lemma.  $\square$

Having dealt with Lemmas 4.4–4.5, in our next two lemmas we study the boundary behavior of the vertical shifts of a smooth null-solution of  $L$  which satisfies a Carleson measure condition in the upper half-space.

**Lemma 4.6.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic system with constant complex coefficients as in (1-2)–(1-3) and consider  $P^L$ , the associated Poisson kernel for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  from Theorem 2.3. Suppose  $u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  satisfies  $Lu = 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  and  $\|u\|_{**} < \infty$ . For each  $\varepsilon > 0$ , define  $u_\varepsilon(x', t) := u(x', t + \varepsilon)$  for every  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  and  $f_\varepsilon(x') := u(x', \varepsilon)$  for every  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . Then there exists a constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$  such that for every  $\varepsilon > 0$  the following properties are valid:*

- (a) *The function  $u_\varepsilon$  belongs to  $\mathcal{C}^\infty(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and  $Lu_\varepsilon = 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ .*
- (b) *One has  $\|u_\varepsilon\|_{**} \leq C\|u\|_{**}$ . In fact, for every multi-index  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  there exists a constant  $C_\alpha \in (0, \infty)$ , independent of  $u$  and  $\varepsilon$ , with the property that  $\|\partial^\alpha u_\varepsilon\|_{**} \leq C_\alpha \varepsilon^{-|\alpha|} \|u\|_{**}$ .*
- (c) *For every multi-index  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  with  $|\alpha| \geq 1$  there exists a constant  $C_\alpha \in (0, \infty)$ , independent of  $u$ , with the property that  $\|\partial^\alpha u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n)} \leq C_\alpha \varepsilon^{-|\alpha|} \|u\|_{**}$ .*
- (d) *The function  $f_\varepsilon$  belongs to  $\mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \cap \mathcal{C}^{\Upsilon_{\#}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , where  $\Upsilon_{\#}$  is as in (1-50). In particular,*

$$f_\varepsilon \in \text{Lip}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \cap \left( \bigcap_{0 < \eta < 1} \mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \right); \quad (4-20)$$

hence also  $f_\varepsilon \in \text{UC}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and

$$f_\varepsilon \in L^1 \left( \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \frac{1}{1 + |x'|^n} dx' \right)^M. \quad (4-21)$$

Moreover,

$$\text{for every } \alpha' \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n-1} \text{ with } |\alpha'| \geq 1 \text{ one has } \partial^{\alpha'} f_\varepsilon \in L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \cap \mathcal{C}^{\Upsilon_\#}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M). \quad (4-22)$$

(e) The function  $v_\varepsilon(x', t) := (P_t^L * f_\varepsilon)(x')$  is well-defined for all  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  via an absolutely convergent integral and

$$v_\varepsilon \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M), \quad Lv_\varepsilon = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}_+^n, \quad v_\varepsilon|_{\partial \mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}} = f_\varepsilon \text{ everywhere in } \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (4-23)$$

(f) For every  $(y', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  one has

$$|v_\varepsilon(y', t) - f_\varepsilon(y')| + t |\nabla v_\varepsilon(y', t)| \leq C \|u\|_{**} (t/\varepsilon) (1 + \log^+(\varepsilon/t)). \quad (4-24)$$

*Proof.* The claim in part (a) is clear from definitions. To prove the estimate in part (b), fix a cube  $Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . Consider first the case  $\ell(Q) \geq \varepsilon$ , in which scenario a change of variables yields

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\nabla u(x', t + \varepsilon)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt &\leq \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_\varepsilon^{\ell(Q)+\varepsilon} \int_Q |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \\ &\leq 2^{n-1} \frac{1}{|2Q|} \int_0^{2\ell(Q)} \int_{2Q} |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \\ &\leq 2^{n-1} \|u\|_{**}^2. \end{aligned} \quad (4-25)$$

In the case  $\ell(Q) < \varepsilon$ , use Lemma 4.3 to conclude that

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\nabla u(x', t + \varepsilon)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt &\leq C^2 \|u\|_{**}^2 \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q \frac{1}{(t + \varepsilon)^2} t \, dx' \, dt \\ &\leq C^2 \|u\|_{**}^2 \varepsilon^{-2} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} t \, dt \leq \frac{C^2}{2} \|u\|_{**}^2 \end{aligned} \quad (4-26)$$

for some  $C \in (0, \infty)$  independent of  $u$  and  $\varepsilon$ . Combining (4-25) and (4-26) and taking the supremum over all cubes  $Q$  then proves the first estimate in part (b) for some  $C \in (0, \infty)$  independent of  $u$  and  $\varepsilon$ .

To justify the second estimate in part (b), it suffices to consider the case when the multi-index  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  has length  $|\alpha| \geq 1$ . Assume that this is the case and pick an arbitrary cube  $Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . Making use of (4-6) and bearing in mind that  $|\alpha| \geq 1$  we may then estimate

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\nabla[(\partial^\alpha u_\varepsilon)(x', t)]|^2 t \, dx' \, dt &= \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\nabla[(\partial^\alpha u)(x', t + \varepsilon)]|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \\ &\leq \frac{C_\alpha \|u\|_{**}^2}{|Q|} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q \frac{1}{(t + \varepsilon)^{2|\alpha|+1}} \, dx' \, dt \\ &\leq C_\alpha \|u\|_{**}^2 \int_0^\infty \frac{1}{(t + \varepsilon)^{2|\alpha|+1}} \, dt \leq C_\alpha \|u\|_{**}^2 \varepsilon^{-2|\alpha|}, \end{aligned} \quad (4-27)$$

from which the desired conclusion readily follows.

Consider next the claim in part (c). Given a multi-index  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  with  $|\alpha| \geq 1$  we may invoke Lemma 4.3, keeping in mind the conclusions in part (a), in order to conclude that there exists a constant  $C_\alpha \in (0, \infty)$ ,

independent of  $u$ , such that

$$\sup_{(x',t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n} |(\partial^\alpha u_\varepsilon)(x',t)| \leq \sup_{(x',t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n} [(t+\varepsilon)^{|\alpha|} |(\partial^\alpha u)(x',t+\varepsilon)|] \sup_{(x',t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n} (t+\varepsilon)^{-|\alpha|} \leq C_\alpha \|u\|_{**} \varepsilon^{-|\alpha|}. \quad (4-28)$$

We now turn to proving the claims in part (d). First, since  $f_\varepsilon(y') = u(y', \varepsilon)$  for every  $y' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  we have  $f_\varepsilon \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . Second, by using (4-14) (with  $t = \varepsilon$ ), (4-7), and (4-10), for each  $x', y' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  we may estimate

$$|f_\varepsilon(x') - f_\varepsilon(y')| \leq C \|u\|_{**} \Upsilon_\# \left( \frac{|x' - y'|}{\varepsilon} \right) \leq C_{n,L,u,\varepsilon} \Upsilon_\#(|x' - y'|). \quad (4-29)$$

This places  $f_\varepsilon$  in  $\mathcal{C}^{\Upsilon_\#}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . With this in hand, the conclusions in (4-20) follow with the help of (4-12). As a Hölder function,  $f_\varepsilon$  also belongs to  $L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, 1/(1+|x'|^n) dx')^M$ , see (2-26), proving (4-21).

Next, fix a multi-index  $\alpha' \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n-1}$  of length  $|\alpha'| \geq 1$ . Then  $\partial^{(\alpha',0)} u_\varepsilon \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  is a null-solution of  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  and  $\partial^{\alpha'} f_\varepsilon = (\partial^{(\alpha',0)} u_\varepsilon)|_{\partial \mathbb{R}_+^n}$ . Now the claim in (4-22) is a consequence of parts (c) and (b), bearing in mind that  $\|\partial^{(\alpha',0)} u_\varepsilon\|_{**} < \infty$  (hence, the same type of argument that placed  $f_\varepsilon$  in  $\mathcal{C}^{\Upsilon_\#}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  now ensures the membership of  $\partial^{\alpha'} f_\varepsilon$  to the latter space).

Moving on, the claim made in part (e) is a consequence of the current part (d) together with part (7) in Theorem 2.3 and the fact that since  $f_\varepsilon \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , all points in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  are Lebesgue points for  $f_\varepsilon$ .

Finally, consider the claim in part (f). Fix  $(y', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ . Then the properties of the Poisson kernel recalled in Theorem 2.3, together with Lemmas 4.3, 4.4, and 4.5 permit us to estimate, bearing in mind that  $f_\varepsilon = u(\cdot, \varepsilon)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} |v_\varepsilon(y', t) - f_\varepsilon(y')| &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} |P^L(z')| |f_\varepsilon(y' - tz') - f_\varepsilon(y')| dz' \\ &\leq C \|u\|_{**} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \frac{1}{(1+|z'|)^n} \Upsilon_\# \left( \frac{t|z'|}{\varepsilon} \right) dz' \\ &\leq C \|u\|_{**} \int_0^\infty \frac{r^{n-1}}{(1+r)^n} \Upsilon_\# \left( \frac{tr}{\varepsilon} \right) \frac{dr}{r} \\ &\leq C \|u\|_{**} (t/\varepsilon) \int_0^\infty \frac{s^{n-1}}{(t/\varepsilon + s)^n} \Upsilon_\#(s) \frac{ds}{s} \\ &= C \|u\|_{**} (t/\varepsilon) \Psi(t/\varepsilon) \leq C \|u\|_{**} (t/\varepsilon) (1 + \log^+(\varepsilon/t)). \end{aligned} \quad (4-30)$$

This suits our current purposes.

Consider next the task of estimating  $\nabla v_\varepsilon$ . Using the properties of the Poisson kernel, Theorem 2.3 (recall (2-37) and (2-39)) and Lemmas 4.3, 4.4, 4.5, we write

$$\begin{aligned} |\nabla v_\varepsilon(x', t)| &= |\nabla(P_t^L * (f_\varepsilon(\cdot) - f_\varepsilon(x')))(x')| \\ &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} |\nabla K^L(x' - y', t)| |f_\varepsilon(y') - f_\varepsilon(x')| dy' \\ &\leq C \|u\|_{**} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \frac{1}{(t + |x' - y'|)^n} \Upsilon_\# \left( \frac{|x' - y'|}{\varepsilon} \right) dy' \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\leq C \|u\|_{**} \varepsilon^{-1} \int_0^\infty \frac{s^{n-1}}{(s+t/\varepsilon)^n} \Upsilon_\#(s) \frac{ds}{s} \\
&= C \|u\|_{**} \varepsilon^{-1} \Psi(t/\varepsilon) \leq C \|u\|_{**} \varepsilon^{-1} (1 + \log^+(\varepsilon/t)).
\end{aligned} \tag{4-31}$$

Collectively, (4-30) and (4-31) prove (4-24).  $\square$

We are now ready to prove that each vertical shift of a smooth null-solution of  $L$  which satisfies a Carleson measure condition in the upper half-space has a Poisson integral representation formula.

**Lemma 4.7.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic system with constant complex coefficients as in (1-2)–(1-3) and consider  $P^L$ , the associated Poisson kernel for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  from Theorem 2.3. Let  $u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  satisfy  $Lu = 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  and  $\|u\|_{**} < \infty$ . For each given  $\varepsilon > 0$ , define  $u_\varepsilon(x', t) := u(x', t + \varepsilon)$  for every  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ .*

*Then for every  $\varepsilon > 0$  one has  $u_\varepsilon \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , the restriction  $u_\varepsilon|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}$  belongs to the space  $L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, 1/(1+|x'|^n) dx')^M$ , and the following Poisson integral representation formula holds:*

$$u_\varepsilon(x', t) = (P_t^L * (u_\varepsilon|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}))(x') \quad \text{for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n. \tag{4-32}$$

*Proof.* For each  $\varepsilon > 0$  set  $f_\varepsilon := u_\varepsilon|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}$  and note that by part (d) in Lemma 4.6 we have that  $f_\varepsilon$  belongs to  $L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, 1/(1+|x'|^n) dx')^M \cap \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . Next, for each  $\varepsilon > 0$  define  $v_\varepsilon(x', t) := (P_t^L * f_\varepsilon)(x')$  for every  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ . The goal is to show that  $w_\varepsilon := v_\varepsilon - u_\varepsilon \equiv 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ . A key ingredient in this regard is Proposition 2.5.

Notice first that  $w_\varepsilon \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and  $Lw_\varepsilon = 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  by parts (a) and (e) in Lemma 4.6. Next, we propose to show that  $\text{Tr } w_\varepsilon = 0$ , where  $\text{Tr}$  is as introduced in (2-47). Since by part (a) in Lemma 4.6 we have  $\text{Tr } u_\varepsilon = f_\varepsilon$ , it remains to prove  $\text{Tr } v_\varepsilon = f_\varepsilon$  in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . To this end, given  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ , we use part (f) in Lemma 4.6, the fact that  $f_\varepsilon(x') = u(x', \varepsilon)$ , Lemma 4.3 and Lemma 4.4 (recall that  $\Upsilon_\#$  is defined in (1-50)) to write

$$\begin{aligned}
&\left| \int_{B((x',0),r) \cap \mathbb{R}_+^n} v_\varepsilon d\mathcal{L}^n - f_\varepsilon(x') \right| \\
&\leq \int_{B((x',0),r) \cap \mathbb{R}_+^n} |v_\varepsilon(y', t) - f_\varepsilon(x')| dy' dt \\
&\leq \int_{B((x',0),r) \cap \mathbb{R}_+^n} |v_\varepsilon(y', t) - f_\varepsilon(y')| dy' dt + \int_{B((x',0),r) \cap \mathbb{R}_+^n} |f_\varepsilon(y') - f_\varepsilon(x')| dy' dt \\
&\leq C \|u\|_{**} \int_{B((x',0),r) \cap \mathbb{R}_+^n} (t/\varepsilon) (1 + \log^+(\varepsilon/t)) dy' dt \\
&\quad + C \|u\|_{**} \int_{B((x',0),r) \cap \mathbb{R}_+^n} \Upsilon_\#(|x' - y'|/\varepsilon) dy' dt \\
&\leq C \|u\|_{**} \frac{r}{\varepsilon} (1 + \log^+(\varepsilon/r)) + C \|u\|_{**} \Upsilon_\#(r/\varepsilon) \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{as } r \rightarrow 0^+.
\end{aligned} \tag{4-33}$$

Thus we conclude that  $\text{Tr } v_\varepsilon(x') = f_\varepsilon(x')$  for every  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  as desired.

Next we claim that  $w_\varepsilon \in W_{\text{bd}}^{1,2}(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$ ; recall the latter space from (2-46). By parts (a) and (c) in Lemma 4.6 we have that  $u_\varepsilon \in W_{\text{bd}}^{1,2}(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . For  $v_\varepsilon$ , fix  $R > 0$  arbitrary and rely on (4-24) to estimate

$$\begin{aligned} \|v_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(B(0,R) \cap \mathbb{R}_+^n)} &\leq \left( \int_0^R \int_{|x'| \leq R} |v_\varepsilon(x', t) - f_\varepsilon(x')|^2 dx' dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} + \left( \int_0^R \int_{|x'| \leq R} |f_\varepsilon(x')|^2 dx' dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &\leq C \|u\|_{**} (R/\varepsilon) (1 + \log^+(\varepsilon/R)) R^{\frac{n}{2}} + R^{\frac{1}{2}} \|f_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(B_{n-1}(0', R))} < \infty, \end{aligned} \quad (4-34)$$

since  $f_\varepsilon \in C^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . Above and elsewhere in the paper we make the convention that

$$B_{n-1}(x', R) \text{ denotes the ball in } \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \text{ centered at } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \text{ and of radius } R. \quad (4-35)$$

As regards  $\nabla v_\varepsilon$ , we use (4-24) to write

$$\begin{aligned} \|\nabla v_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(B(0,R) \cap \mathbb{R}_+^n)} &\leq C R^{\frac{n-1}{2}} \|u\|_{**} \varepsilon^{-1} \left( \int_0^R (1 + \log^+(\varepsilon/t))^2 dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= C R^{\frac{n-1}{2}} \|u\|_{**} \varepsilon^{-1} \left( \int_0^\varepsilon (1 + \ln(\varepsilon/t))^2 dt + \int_\varepsilon^R dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &\leq C R^{\frac{n-1}{2}} \|u\|_{**} \varepsilon^{-1} \left( \varepsilon \int_0^1 (1 + \ln(1/s))^2 ds + R \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &\leq C R^{\frac{n-1}{2}} \|u\|_{**} \varepsilon^{-1} (\varepsilon + R)^{\frac{1}{2}} < \infty. \end{aligned} \quad (4-36)$$

From (4-34) and (4-36) we conclude that  $v_\varepsilon$  and, therefore  $w_\varepsilon$ , belongs to  $W_{\text{bd}}^{1,2}(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$ .

Having established these, we may apply Proposition 2.5 and obtain that for every  $z \in \overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}$  and  $\rho > 0$

$$\begin{aligned} &\sup_{\mathbb{R}_+^n \cap B(z, \rho)} |\nabla w_\varepsilon| \\ &\leq C \rho^{-1} \sup_{\mathbb{R}_+^n \cap B(z, 2\rho)} |w_\varepsilon| = C \rho^{-1} \sup_{\mathbb{R}_+^n \cap B(z, 2\rho)} |u_\varepsilon - v_\varepsilon| \\ &\leq C \rho^{-1} \sup_{(y', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n \cap B(z, 2\rho)} |u_\varepsilon(y', t) - f_\varepsilon(y')| + C \rho^{-1} \sup_{(y', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n \cap B(z, 2\rho)} |v_\varepsilon(y', t) - f_\varepsilon(y')|. \end{aligned} \quad (4-37)$$

Let  $(y', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n \cap B(z, 2\rho)$  and note that Lemma 4.3 implies

$$\begin{aligned} |u_\varepsilon(y', t) - f_\varepsilon(y')| &= |u(y', t + \varepsilon) - u(y', \varepsilon)| \\ &\leq \int_\varepsilon^{t+\varepsilon} |\partial_n u(y', \lambda)| d\lambda \\ &\leq C \|u\|_{**} \int_\varepsilon^{t+\varepsilon} \frac{1}{\lambda} d\lambda \\ &= C \|u\|_{**} \ln \frac{t + \varepsilon}{\varepsilon}. \end{aligned} \quad (4-38)$$

Proceeding as in (4-30), Lemma 4.5 implies that for every  $t > \varepsilon$  we have

$$|v_\varepsilon(y', t) - f_\varepsilon(y')| \leq C \|u\|_{**} (t/\varepsilon) \Psi(t/\varepsilon) \leq C \|u\|_{**} (1 + \ln(t/\varepsilon)). \quad (4-39)$$

Returning with (4-38), (4-39) and (4-24) back to (4-37) we obtain that for every  $z \in \partial\mathbb{R}_+^n$  and every  $\rho > \varepsilon$

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{\mathbb{R}_+^n \cap B(z, \rho)} |\nabla w_\varepsilon| &\leq C \|u\|_{**} \left( \rho^{-1} \sup_{0 < t < 2\rho} \ln \frac{t+\varepsilon}{\varepsilon} + \rho^{-1} \sup_{0 < t < \varepsilon} (t/\varepsilon) (1 + \log^+(\varepsilon/t)) + \rho^{-1} \sup_{\varepsilon < t < 2\rho} (1 + \ln(t/\varepsilon)) \right) \\ &\leq C \|u\|_{**} \left( \rho^{-1} \ln \frac{2\rho+\varepsilon}{\varepsilon} + \rho^{-1} + \rho^{-1} (1 + \ln(2\rho/\varepsilon)) \right). \end{aligned} \quad (4-40)$$

Since the last expression converges to 0 as  $\rho \rightarrow \infty$  we obtain that  $\nabla w_\varepsilon \equiv 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ . As we have already shown that  $w_\varepsilon \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  this forces  $w_\varepsilon$  to be constant in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ . In concert with the fact that  $\text{Tr } w_\varepsilon = 0$  this ultimately implies  $w_\varepsilon \equiv 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  as desired.  $\square$

Moving on, in Lemmas 4.8–4.12 below we develop essential tools for the proof of Proposition 4.13, where we prove a partial converse to part (e) in Proposition 3.1. Concretely, there we show that if  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, 1/(1 + |x'|^n) dx')^M$  has the property that the Littlewood–Paley measure  $|\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t dx' dt$  associated with the function  $u$  defined as in (3-3) is a Carleson measure in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  then necessarily  $f$  belongs to  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ .

We begin by introducing some notation. Specifically, consider

$$H_a^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) := \left\{ g \in L_{\text{comp}}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) : \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} g d\mathcal{L}^{n-1} = 0 \right\}, \quad (4-41)$$

where  $L_{\text{comp}}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  stands for the space of essentially bounded functions with compact support in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . In particular, since any  $g \in H_a^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  is a scalar multiple of a  $(1, \infty)$ -atom, recall (3-37), it follows that

$$H_a^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) \text{ is a dense subspace of } H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}). \quad (4-42)$$

In the lemma below we prove a pointwise decay estimate for the vertical maximal operator acting on functions from  $H_a^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$ . Recall the definition from (1-7).

**Lemma 4.8.** *Let  $\phi = (\phi_{\alpha\beta})_{1 \leq \alpha, \beta \leq M} : \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{M \times M}$  be a matrix-valued function with differentiable entries satisfying the property that there exists  $C \in (0, \infty)$  such that*

$$|\phi(x')| + |\nabla \phi(x')| \leq \frac{C}{1 + |x'|^n} \quad \text{for every } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (4-43)$$

*Pick a function  $g = (g_\alpha)_{1 \leq \alpha \leq M}$  with components in  $H_a^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$ . Then there exists a constant  $C_g \in (0, \infty)$ , depending on  $g$ , such that*

$$\sup_{t>0} |(\phi_t * g)(x')| \leq \frac{C_g}{1 + |x'|^n} \quad \text{for every } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (4-44)$$

*Proof.* Take  $R = R_g \geq 1$  sufficiently large so that, recall (4-35),  $\text{supp } g \subset B_{n-1}(0', R) =: B$ . In the case when  $x' \in 2B$ , for each  $t > 0$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} |(\phi_t * g)(x')| &\leq \|g\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \|\phi_t\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} = \|g\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \|\phi\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \\ &\leq \frac{\|g\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \|\phi\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} (1 + (2R)^n)}{1 + |x'|^n}. \end{aligned} \quad (4-45)$$

Corresponding to  $x' \notin 2B$ , first we use that  $g$  has vanishing integral and its support condition to write

$$\begin{aligned} |(\phi_t * g)(x')| &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} |\phi_t(x' - y') - \phi_t(x')| |g(y')| dy' \\ &\leq \int_B |\phi_t(x' - y') - \phi_t(x')| |g(y')| dy'. \end{aligned} \quad (4-46)$$

Next, we estimate the integrand in the right-hand side. By recalling (1-7), an application of the mean value theorem combined with (4-43) for each  $x' \notin 2B$ ,  $y' \in B$ , and  $t > 0$ , allows us to write

$$\begin{aligned} |\phi_t(x' - y') - \phi_t(x')| &\leq t^{1-n} \frac{|y'|}{t} \sup_{\theta \in [0,1]} |\nabla \phi((x' - \theta y')/t)| \\ &\leq C |y'| \sup_{\theta \in [0,1]} \frac{1}{|x' - \theta y'|^n}. \end{aligned} \quad (4-47)$$

Moreover, whenever  $x' \notin 2B$  and  $y' \in B$ , for each  $\theta \in [0, 1]$  we have

$$|x'| \leq |x' - \theta y'| + \theta |y'| \leq |x' - \theta y'| + R \leq |x' - \theta y'| + \frac{1}{2}|x'|, \quad (4-48)$$

which implies  $|x' - \theta y'| \geq \frac{1}{2}|x'| \geq \frac{1}{3}(1 + |x'|)$ . The latter, when used in (4-47) in combination with (4-46), implies

$$|(\phi_t * g)(x')| \leq R \frac{C \|g\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})}}{1 + |x'|^n} \quad \text{for all } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \setminus (2B), \quad \text{for all } t > 0. \quad (4-49)$$

Now the desired conclusion follows from (4-45) and (4-49) by taking

$$C_g := \max\{\|g\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \|\phi\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})}(1 + (2R)^n), CR\|g\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})}\}. \quad (4-50)$$

The proof of the lemma is therefore complete.  $\square$

Our next preparatory lemma is needed in the proof of Proposition 4.13.

**Lemma 4.9.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic system with constant complex coefficients as in (1-2)–(1-3) and consider  $P^L$ , the associated Poisson kernel for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  from Theorem 2.3, as well as  $K^L$ , defined in (2-37). Write*

$$\Phi(x') := (\partial_n K^L)(x', 1) \quad \text{for every } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \quad (4-51)$$

and, whenever  $0 < a < b < \infty$ , also set

$$\Psi_{a,b}(x') := 4 \int_a^b (\Phi_t * \Phi_t)(x') \frac{dt}{t} \quad \text{for all } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (4-52)$$

Then, whenever  $0 < a < b < \infty$ , there holds

$$\Psi_{a,b}(x') = \Phi_{2b}(x') - P_{2b}^L(x') - \Phi_{2a}(x') + P_{2a}^L(x') \quad \text{for all } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (4-53)$$



*Proof.* Since  $\nabla K^L$  is homogeneous of order  $-n$  (recall item (5) in Theorem 2.3), for every  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  we may write

$$\Phi_t(x') = t^{1-n} \Phi(x'/t) = t^{1-n} (\partial_n K^L)(x'/t, 1) = t (\partial_n K^L)(x', t) = t \partial_t K^L(x', t). \quad (4-54)$$

Consequently, in view of definition (2-37), in the current notation we have

$$\Phi_t(x') = t \partial_t [P_t^L(x')] \quad \text{for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n. \quad (4-55)$$

Fix  $h \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . Observe that

$$(\Psi_{a,b} * h)(x') = 4 \int_a^b \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \Phi_t(x' - z' - y') \Phi_t(z') h(y') dz' dy' \frac{dt}{t} \quad (4-56)$$

since the triple integral is absolutely convergent in view of the assumptions made on  $h$  and (2-39). Set  $u(x', t) := (P_t^L * h)(x')$  for each  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  and in light of (4-55) further write (4-56) in the form

$$\begin{aligned} (\Psi_{a,b} * h)(x') &= 4 \int_a^b \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \partial_n K^L(x' - z' - y', t) \partial_n K^L(z', t) h(y') dz' dy' t dt \\ &= 4 \int_a^b \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \partial_n K^L(z', t) \partial_n K^L(x' - z' - y', t) h(y') dy' dz' t dt \\ &= 4 \int_a^b \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \partial_n K^L(z', t) \partial_n u(x' - z', t) dz' t dt. \end{aligned} \quad (4-57)$$

Next, for every  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ , define  $v(x', t) := (\partial_n u)(x', t)$ . By part (7) in Theorem 2.3 we have that  $u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and  $Lu = 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ . In turn, these imply  $v \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and  $Lv = 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ .

Moving on, for each  $s > 0$  set  $v_s(x', t) := v(x', t + s)$  for every  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ . Then we have  $v_s \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and  $Lv_s = 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ . Now recall (1-155). For  $\kappa \in (0, \infty)$  arbitrary, if  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  is fixed, Theorem 2.4 allows us to estimate

$$\begin{aligned} |v_s(y', t)| &= |(\partial_n u)(y', t + s)| \\ &\leq \frac{C}{s} \int_{B((y', t+s), \kappa s / \sqrt{1+\kappa^2})} |u| d\mathcal{L}^n \leq \frac{C}{s} \mathcal{N}u(x') \quad \text{for all } (y', t) \in \Gamma_\kappa(x'), \end{aligned} \quad (4-58)$$

where for the last inequality we have used that  $B((y', t + s), \kappa s / \sqrt{1+\kappa^2}) \subset \Gamma_\kappa(x')$ . Hence, (4-58) combined with (2-40) yields

$$(\mathcal{N}v_s)(x') \leq \frac{C}{s} (\mathcal{N}u)(x') \leq \frac{C}{s} (\mathcal{M}h)(x') \quad \text{for all } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (4-59)$$

Upon recalling that  $h \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and that the Hardy–Littlewood maximal operator is bounded on  $L^p(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  for  $p \in (1, \infty)$ , from (4-59) we may infer that  $\mathcal{N}v_s \in L^p(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  for every  $p \in (1, \infty)$ . In

view of all these, we may apply Corollary 2.6 to  $v_s$  and obtain that for each  $s \in (0, \infty)$

$$\begin{aligned} v_s(x', t) &= (P_t^L * (v_s|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}))(x') = \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} P_t^L(z') v_s(x' - z', 0) dz' \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} K^L(z', t) v_s(x' - z', 0) dz' \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} K^L(z', t) (\partial_n u)(x' - z', s) dz' \quad \text{for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n. \end{aligned} \quad (4-60)$$

Thus, for every  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  and every  $s > 0$  we have

$$(\partial_n^2 u)(x', t + s) = \partial_n v_s(x', t) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \partial_n K^L(z', t) (\partial_n u)(x' - z', s) dz'. \quad (4-61)$$

Applying (4-61) with  $s = t$ , substituting the resulting equality into (4-57), and making use of (4-55) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} (\Psi_{a,b} * h)(x') &= 4 \int_a^b (\partial_n^2 u)(x', 2t) t dt = 4 \left[ \frac{1}{2} t (\partial_n u)(x', 2t) - \frac{1}{4} u(x', 2t) \right]_{t=a}^{t=b} \\ &= [\Phi_{2t} * h(x') - P_{2t}^L * h(x')]_{t=a}^{t=b}. \end{aligned} \quad (4-62)$$

This readily yields

$$(\Psi_{a,b} * h)(x') = (\Phi_{2b} * h)(x') - (P_{2b}^L * h)(x') - (\Phi_{2a} * h)(x') + (P_{2a}^L * h)(x') \quad (4-63)$$

for every  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . Note that (4-63) holds for every  $h \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and therefore (4-53) holds for a.e.  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . In addition, by Theorem 2.3 and the fact that  $0 < a < b < \infty$ , we see that both sides of (4-53) are continuous functions in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . Consequently, the desired equality holds everywhere. The proof of the lemma is complete.  $\square$

Given a Lebesgue-measurable function  $F : \mathbb{R}_+^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ , for every  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  introduce the Lusin area function

$$(AF)(x') := \left( \int_{\Gamma_\kappa(x')} |F(y', t)|^2 \frac{dy' dt}{t^n} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \quad (4-64)$$

and the Carleson operator

$$(CF)(x') := \sup_{Q \ni x'} \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |F(y', t)|^2 \frac{dy' dt}{t} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}}. \quad (4-65)$$

In relation to these operators we recall a result from [Coifman et al. 1985, Theorem 1, p. 313].

**Lemma 4.10.** *There exists some constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$ , which depends only on  $n$  and  $\kappa$ , with the property that for any Lebesgue-measurable functions  $F, G : \mathbb{R}_+^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  there holds*

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}_+^n} |F(x', t) G(x', t)| \frac{dx' dt}{t} \leq C \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} CF(x') AG(x') dx'. \quad (4-66)$$

Strictly speaking, the statement in [Coifman et al. 1985] contains as assumptions the additional requirements  $CF \in L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  and  $AG \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$ . However, these extra assumptions may be eliminated

a posteriori via a suitable limiting argument. Specifically, for each  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  introduce

$$D_N := \{(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n : |(x', t)| < N, t > 1/N\} \quad (4-67)$$

and for a generic function  $f : \mathbb{R}_+^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  define  $f_N : \mathbb{R}_+^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  by setting  $f_N(x) := f(x)$  if  $x \in D_N$  and  $|f(x)| \leq N$  and  $f_N(x) := 0$  if either  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus D_N$  or  $|f(x)| > N$  for each  $x \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ . Then, given  $F, G : \mathbb{R}_+^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  arbitrary Lebesgue-measurable functions, for each  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  the functions  $F_N, G_N$  are Lebesgue-measurable and bounded. It is also immediate from definitions that  $\mathcal{C}F_N \in L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  and  $\mathcal{A}G_N \in L_{\text{comp}}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) \subset L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$ . Based on [Coifman et al. 1985, Theorem 1, p. 313] and the monotonicity of the operators  $\mathcal{C}$  and  $\mathcal{A}$  (with respect to the absolute value of the function to which they are applied) we may write

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^n} |F_N(x', t) G_N(x', t)| \frac{dx' dt}{t} &\leq C \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \mathcal{C}F_N(x') \mathcal{A}G_N(x') dx' \\ &\leq C \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \mathcal{C}F(x') \mathcal{A}G(x') dx'. \end{aligned} \quad (4-68)$$

Now (4-66) follows by taking the limit as  $N \rightarrow \infty$  of the inequality resulting from (4-68) and applying Lebesgue's monotone convergence theorem.

For further reference we also prove the following companion to Lemma 4.10.

**Lemma 4.11.** *There exists some constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$  (depending only on  $n$  and  $\kappa$ ) such that for any two Lebesgue-measurable functions  $F, G : \mathbb{R}_+^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  one has*

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}_+^n} |F(x', t) G(x', t)| \frac{dx' dt}{t} \leq C \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \mathcal{A}F(x') \mathcal{A}G(x') dx'. \quad (4-69)$$

*Proof.* The idea is to estimate the expression

$$I := \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \left( \int_{\Gamma_\kappa(x')} |F(y', t) G(y', t)| \frac{dy' dt}{t^n} \right) dx' \quad (4-70)$$

in two ways. On the one hand, using Fubini's theorem we may write

$$\begin{aligned} I &= \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^n} |F(y', t)| |G(y', t)| \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \mathbf{1}_{\Gamma_\kappa(x')}(y', t) dx' \right) \frac{dy' dt}{t^n} \\ &= C_{\kappa, n} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^n} |F(y', t)| |G(y', t)| \frac{dy' dt}{t}. \end{aligned} \quad (4-71)$$

On the other hand, based on Cauchy-Schwarz' inequality we may estimate

$$\begin{aligned} I &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \left( \int_{\Gamma_\kappa(x')} |F(y', t)|^2 \frac{dy' dt}{t^n} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \left( \int_{\Gamma_\kappa(x')} |G(y', t)|^2 \frac{dy' dt}{t^n} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} dx' \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \mathcal{A}F(x') \mathcal{A}G(x') dx'. \end{aligned} \quad (4-72)$$

Now, (4-69) follows from (4-71) and (4-72).  $\square$

To state the final preparatory lemma required in the proof of Proposition 4.13, one more piece of notation is needed. In the sequel,  $A^\top$  denotes the transpose of a given matrix  $A$ .

**Lemma 4.12.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic system with constant complex coefficients as in (1-2)–(1-3) and consider  $P^L$ , the associated Poisson kernel for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  from Theorem 2.3, as well as  $K^L$  as in (2-37). Recall  $\Phi$  from (4-51) and for each  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  set  $\tilde{\Phi}(x') := \Phi^\top(-x')$ . Furthermore fix  $\kappa \in (0, \infty)$  arbitrary and, given a function  $f = (f_\beta)_{1 \leq \beta \leq M} : \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^M$  with Lebesgue-measurable entries, define for each  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$*

$$\begin{aligned} (S_{\tilde{\Phi}} f)(x') &:= \left( \int_{\Gamma_\kappa(x')} |(\tilde{\Phi}_t * f)(y')|^2 \frac{dy' dt}{t^n} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= \left( \left( \int_{\Gamma_\kappa(x')} \sum_{\beta=1}^M |((\tilde{\Phi}_t)_{\alpha\beta} * f_\beta)(y')|^2 \frac{dy' dt}{t^n} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right)_{1 \leq \alpha \leq M}. \end{aligned} \quad (4-73)$$

Then  $S_{\tilde{\Phi}}$  is a bounded operator from  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  into  $L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$ .

*Proof.* For each  $\alpha, \beta \in \{1, \dots, M\}$ , write  $\theta_{\alpha\beta}(x', t; y') := t \partial_n K_{\beta\alpha}^L(y' - x', t)$  for every  $x', y' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  and  $t > 0$ , and denote by  $\Theta_{\alpha\beta}$  the integral operator as in (3-18) corresponding to  $\theta_{\alpha\beta}$  in place of  $\theta$ . Notice that (3-76), (3-77) and (3-78) (with  $j = n$  and the roles of  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  reversed) allow us to apply Proposition 3.3 and write

$$\begin{aligned} \|S_{\tilde{\Phi}} f\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} &\leq \sum_{1 \leq \alpha, \beta \leq M} \|S_{\Theta_{\alpha\beta}} f_\beta\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \\ &\leq C \sum_{1 \leq \beta \leq M} \|f_\beta\|_{H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} = C \|f\|_{H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)}. \end{aligned} \quad (4-74)$$

The desired conclusion now follows from (4-74).  $\square$

We have seen in Proposition 3.1 part (e) that if  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  then the Littlewood–Paley measure  $|\nabla u(x', t)|^2 dx' dt$  associated with the function  $u$  defined as in (3-3) is a Carleson measure in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ ; see (1-11). In the proposition below we shall establish the converse implication along with the estimate which naturally accompanies this statement. In the proof, Lemmas 4.8–4.12, as well as the fundamental duality result from [Fefferman and Stein 1972] asserting that

$$(H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M))^* = \widehat{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \quad (4-75)$$

are going to play a key role.

**Proposition 4.13.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic system with constant complex coefficients as in (1-2)–(1-3) and consider  $P^L$ , the associated Poisson kernel for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  from Theorem 2.3, together with  $K^L$  as in (2-37). Recall  $\Phi$  from (4-51). Let  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, 1/(1 + |x'|^n) dx')^M$  and consider the measure in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  defined by*

$$d\mu(x', t) := |(\Phi_t * f)(x')|^2 \frac{dx' dt}{t}. \quad (4-76)$$

Then whenever  $\mu$  is a Carleson measure, that is,

$$\|\mu\|_{C(\mathbb{R}_+^n)} = \sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\Phi_t * f)(x')|^2 \frac{dx' dt}{t} < \infty, \quad (4-77)$$

one necessarily has  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and

$$\|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)}^2 \leq C \|\mu\|_{C(\mathbb{R}_+^n)} \quad (4-78)$$

for some constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$  independent of  $f$ .

*Proof.* Fix a function  $f$  as in the hypotheses of the proposition and suppose  $\mu$  satisfies (4-77). Let  $g \in H_a^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$ , see (4-41), and for some arbitrary  $\alpha_0 \in \{1, \dots, M\}$  define

$$h := (g \delta_{\alpha\alpha_0})_{1 \leq \alpha \leq M} \in [H_a^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})]^M \subset H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M), \quad (4-79)$$

where  $\delta_{\alpha\alpha_0}$  denotes the standard Kronecker symbol.

Next, recall the expression of the classical harmonic Poisson kernel (that is, the Poisson kernel associated with the Laplacian  $\Delta$ )

$$P^\Delta(x') := \frac{2}{\omega_{n-1}} \frac{1}{(1 + |x'|^2)^{n/2}} \quad \text{for all } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \quad (4-80)$$

where  $\omega_{n-1}$  stands for the area of the unit sphere in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . Then the definition of  $\Phi$ , (2-39) in Theorem 2.3, and (4-80) imply

$$|\Phi_t(x')| \leq C P_t^\Delta(x') \quad \text{for all } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \text{ for all } t \in (0, \infty). \quad (4-81)$$

Also, by the semigroup property, (see, e.g., [Stein 1970, (vi), p. 62], or part (8) in Theorem 2.3), for every  $\varepsilon \in (0, 1)$  and every  $t \in (\varepsilon, \varepsilon^{-1})$  we have

$$P_t^\Delta * P_t^\Delta = P_{2t}^\Delta \leq C_\varepsilon P_t^\Delta. \quad (4-82)$$

Combining (4-81) and (4-82), for each  $\varepsilon \in (0, 1)$  we may write

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_\varepsilon^{\varepsilon^{-1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} |\Phi_t(x' - y' - z')| |\Phi_t(z')| |f(y')| |h(x')| dz' dy' dx' \frac{dt}{t} \\ & \leq C \int_\varepsilon^{\varepsilon^{-1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} P_t^\Delta(x' - y' - z') P_t^\Delta(z') |f(y')| |g(x')| dz' dy' dx' \frac{dt}{t} \\ & \leq C_\varepsilon \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} P^\Delta(x' - y') |f(y')| |g(x')| dy' dx' \\ & \leq C_\varepsilon \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} (1 + |x'|^n) |g(x')| dx' \right) \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \frac{|f(y')|}{1 + |y'|^n} dx' \right) < \infty, \end{aligned} \quad (4-83)$$

where for the last inequality we have used the fact that  $1 + |y'| \leq (1 + |x'|)(1 + |x' - y'|)$  for every  $x', y' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ , while the finiteness of the rightmost term in (4-83) follows from our assumptions on  $f$

and  $g$ . Thus, recalling the definition of  $\Psi_{\varepsilon, \varepsilon^{-1}}$  from (4-52) we have that

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \langle (\Psi_{\varepsilon, \varepsilon^{-1}} * f)(x'), h(x') \rangle dx' \\ = \int_{\varepsilon}^{\varepsilon^{-1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \langle \Phi_t(x' - y' - z') \Phi_t(z') f(y'), h(x') \rangle dz' dy' dx' \frac{dt}{t} \end{aligned} \quad (4-84)$$

is an absolutely convergent integral. Here and elsewhere we use the notation

$$\langle \lambda, \lambda' \rangle := \sum_{\alpha=1}^M \lambda_{\alpha} \lambda'_{\alpha}, \quad \lambda = (\lambda_{\alpha})_{1 \leq \alpha \leq M}, \quad \lambda' = (\lambda'_{\alpha})_{1 \leq \alpha \leq M} \in \mathbb{C}^M. \quad (4-85)$$

To continue, we introduce the (matrix-valued) functions

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{\Phi}(x') &:= \Phi^{\top}(-x'), \\ \tilde{\Psi}_{\varepsilon, \varepsilon^{-1}}(x') &:= \Psi_{\varepsilon, \varepsilon^{-1}}^{\top}(-x') \\ \tilde{P}^L(x') &:= (P^L)^{\top}(-x'), \end{aligned} \quad (4-86)$$

defined for every  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . Then, for every  $\varepsilon > 0$ , we may write

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \langle f(x'), (\tilde{\Psi}_{\varepsilon, \varepsilon^{-1}} * h)(x') \rangle dx' \right| &= \left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \langle (\Psi_{\varepsilon, \varepsilon^{-1}} * f)(x'), h(x') \rangle dx' \right| \\ &= \left| \int_{\varepsilon}^{\varepsilon^{-1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \langle (\Phi_t * \Phi_t * f)(x'), h(x') \rangle dx' \frac{dt}{t} \right| \\ &= \left| \int_{\varepsilon}^{\varepsilon^{-1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \langle (\Phi_t * f)(x'), (\tilde{\Phi}_t * h)(x') \rangle dx' \frac{dt}{t} \right| \\ &= \left| \int_{\varepsilon}^{\varepsilon^{-1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \langle F(x', t), H(x', t) \rangle dx' \frac{dt}{t} \right| \\ &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^n} |\langle F(x', t), H(x', t) \rangle| dx' \frac{dt}{t}, \end{aligned} \quad (4-87)$$

where  $F(x', t) := (\Phi_t * f)(x')$  and  $H(x', t) := (\tilde{\Phi}_t * h)(x')$  for every  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ . Denote by  $(F_{\alpha})_{1 \leq \alpha \leq M}$  and  $(H_{\alpha})_{1 \leq \alpha \leq M}$  the scalar components of  $F$  and  $H$ , respectively. Note that (4-65), the definition of  $F$ , and (4-77) imply

$$\|CF_{\alpha}\|_{L^{\infty}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \leq \|\mu\|_{\mathcal{C}(\mathbb{R}_+^n)}^{\frac{1}{2}} < \infty \quad \text{for all } \alpha \in \{1, \dots, M\}. \quad (4-88)$$

Also, (4-79), (4-64), and Lemma 4.12 permit us to write

$$\begin{aligned} \|AH_{\alpha}\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} &\leq \|S_{\tilde{\Phi}}h\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \\ &\leq C \|h\|_{H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \\ &= C \|g\|_{H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \quad \text{for all } \alpha \in \{1, \dots, M\}. \end{aligned} \quad (4-89)$$

Consequently, Lemma 4.10, (4-88), and (4-89) allow us to estimate

$$\begin{aligned}
 \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^n} |\langle F(x', t), H(x', t) \rangle| dx' \frac{dt}{t} &\leq \sum_{\alpha=1}^M \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^n} |F_\alpha(x', t) H_\alpha(x', t)| dx' \frac{dt}{t} \\
 &\leq C \sum_{\alpha=1}^M \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \mathcal{C}F_\alpha(x') \mathcal{A}H_\alpha(x') dx' \\
 &\leq C \sum_{\alpha=1}^M \|\mathcal{C}F_\alpha\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \|\mathcal{A}H_\alpha\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \\
 &= C \|\mu\|_{\mathcal{C}(\mathbb{R}_+^n)}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|g\|_{H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})}.
 \end{aligned} \tag{4-90}$$

At this point we make the claim that

$$\lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \langle f(x'), (\tilde{\Psi}_{\varepsilon, \varepsilon^{-1}} * h)(x') \rangle dx' = \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \langle f(x'), h(x') \rangle dx'. \tag{4-91}$$

The idea is to show that Lebesgue's dominated convergence theorem applies in our setting. With this goal in mind, first observe that by part (5) in Theorem 2.3, for every multi-index  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n-1}$ , we have

$$|\partial^\alpha \Phi(x')| = |\partial^\alpha \partial_n K^L(x', 1)| \leq C_\alpha |(x', 1)|^{-n-|\alpha|}, \tag{4-92}$$

hence  $\tilde{\Phi}$  satisfies the hypotheses of Lemma 4.8. Moreover, by parts (1) and (5) in Theorem 2.3 we also have that  $\tilde{P}^L$  satisfies the hypotheses of Lemma 4.8. Hence, Lemma 4.8 and (4-79) give

$$\sup_{t>0} |(\tilde{\Phi}_t * h)(x')| + \sup_{t>0} |(\tilde{P}_t^L * h)(x')| \leq \frac{C_h}{1 + |x'|^n} \quad \text{for every } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \tag{4-93}$$

In light of (4-53), the latter yields

$$\sup_{0 < \varepsilon < 1} |(\tilde{\Psi}_{\varepsilon, \varepsilon^{-1}} * h)(x')| \leq \frac{C_h}{1 + |x'|^n} \quad \text{for every } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \tag{4-94}$$

From this and the fact that  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, 1/(1 + |x'|^n) dx')$  we arrive at the conclusion that

$$\sup_{0 < \varepsilon < 1} |\langle f, \tilde{\Psi}_{\varepsilon, \varepsilon^{-1}} * h \rangle| \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}). \tag{4-95}$$

Next, we focus on the pointwise convergence of the functions under the integral in the left-hand side of (4-91). First, by (2-34), (2-55) in Lemma 2.7, and (2-35) in Theorem 2.3 we obtain

$$\lim_{s \rightarrow 0^+} (\tilde{P}_s^L * h)(x') = \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \tilde{P}^L(y') dy' \right) h(x') = h(x') \quad \text{for a.e. } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \tag{4-96}$$

Second, using a suitable change of variables, the properties of  $h$ , and Lebesgue's dominated convergence theorem we have

$$\lim_{s \rightarrow \infty} (\tilde{P}_s^L * h)(x') = \lim_{s \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \tilde{P}^L(y') h(x' - sy') dy' = 0. \tag{4-97}$$

Third, by (3-72) for every  $t > 0$  we have

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} (\partial_n K)(x', t) dx' = 0 \quad \text{for all } t > 0, \quad (4-98)$$

which when specialized to  $t = 1$  yields

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \tilde{\Phi}(x') dx' = \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \Phi(-x') dx' \right)^\top = \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \Phi(x') dx' \right)^\top = 0. \quad (4-99)$$

This, (4-92), and Lemma 2.7 applied to  $\tilde{\Phi}$  then give that

$$\lim_{s \rightarrow 0^+} (\tilde{\Phi}_s * h)(x') = \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \tilde{\Phi}(y') dy' \right) h(x') = 0 \quad \text{for a.e. } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (4-100)$$

Fourth, a suitable change of variables, the properties of  $h$ , and Lebesgue's dominated convergence theorem also yield

$$\lim_{s \rightarrow \infty} (\tilde{\Phi}_s * h)(x') = \lim_{s \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \tilde{\Phi}(y') h(x' - sy') dy' = 0. \quad (4-101)$$

In concert, (4-96), (4-97), (4-100), (4-101), and (4-53) imply the pointwise convergence

$$\lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} (\tilde{\Psi}_{\varepsilon, \varepsilon^{-1}} * h)(x') = h(x') \quad \text{for a.e. } x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (4-102)$$

Having dispensed of (4-95) and (4-102), we may apply Lebesgue's dominated convergence theorem to write

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \langle f(x'), (\tilde{\Psi}_{\varepsilon, \varepsilon^{-1}} * h)(x') \rangle dx' &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \langle f(x'), \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} (\tilde{\Psi}_{\varepsilon, \varepsilon^{-1}} * h)(x') \rangle dx' \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \langle f(x'), h(x') \rangle dx', \end{aligned} \quad (4-103)$$

finishing the proof of the claim in (4-91).

From the definition of  $h$ , (4-91), (4-87), and (4-90) we may conclude that

$$\left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} f_{\alpha_0}(x') g(x') dx' \right| \leq C \|\mu\|_{\mathcal{C}(\mathbb{R}_+^n)}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|g\|_{H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})}. \quad (4-104)$$

In particular, if we define the functional  $\Lambda_f^{\alpha_0} : H_a^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  by setting

$$\Lambda_f^{\alpha_0}(g) := \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} f_{\alpha_0} g d\mathcal{L}^{n-1} \quad \text{for every } g \in H_a^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}), \quad (4-105)$$

then (4-104) implies  $\Lambda_f^{\alpha_0} \in (H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}))^*$ ; here we also used (4-42). Recalling (4-75), it follows that

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{there exists } b_{\alpha_0} \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) \text{ such that } \|b_{\alpha_0}\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \leq C \|\mu\|_{\mathcal{C}(\mathbb{R}_+^n)}^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &\text{and } \Lambda_f^{\alpha_0}(g) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} b_{\alpha_0} g d\mathcal{L}^{n-1} \text{ for every function } g \in H_a^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}). \end{aligned} \quad (4-106)$$

Thus,

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} (b_{\alpha_0} - f_{\alpha_0}) g d\mathcal{L}^{n-1} = 0 \quad \text{for all } g \in H_a^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}). \quad (4-107)$$

Hence, if we set  $v_{\alpha_0} := b_{\alpha_0} - f_{\alpha_0}$ , then (4-107) implies that

$$v_{\alpha_0} \text{ is constant almost everywhere in } \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (4-108)$$



Indeed, if the latter were not true, one could find two bounded Lebesgue-measurable sets  $E^+$ ,  $E^-$  in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  such that  $0 < |E^\pm| < \infty$  and  $v_{\alpha_0}(x') \leq a < b \leq v_{\alpha_0}(y')$  for all  $x' \in E^-$ ,  $y' \in E^+$ . Then

$$g := \frac{\mathbf{1}_{E^+}}{|E^+|} - \frac{\mathbf{1}_{E^-}}{|E^-|} \quad \text{belongs to } H_a^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) \quad (4-109)$$

and, when used in (4-107), forces

$$0 = \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} v_{\alpha_0} g \, d\mathcal{L}^{n-1} \geq b - a > 0. \quad (4-110)$$

This contradiction proves (4-108). In summary, we have shown that  $b_{\alpha_0} - f_{\alpha_0}$  is constant almost everywhere in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . Upon recalling the first line in (4-106), it follows that  $f_{\alpha_0} \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  with

$$\|f_{\alpha_0}\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \leq C \|\mu\|_{\mathcal{C}(\mathbb{R}_+^n)}^{\frac{1}{2}}. \quad (4-111)$$

Since  $\alpha_0 \in \{1, \dots, M\}$  is arbitrary, we may further conclude that  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and satisfies (4-78), as wanted.  $\square$

In turn, Proposition 4.13 is one of the main ingredients in the proof of the fact that the boundary traces of vertical shifts of a smooth null-solution of  $L$  satisfying a Carleson measure condition in the upper half-space belong to BMO, uniformly with respect to the shift.

**Lemma 4.14.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic system with constant complex coefficients as in (1-2)–(1-3) and consider  $P^L$ , the associated Poisson kernel for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  from Theorem 2.3. Suppose  $u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  satisfies  $Lu = 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  and  $\|u\|_{**} < \infty$ . For each  $\varepsilon > 0$ , set  $u_\varepsilon(x', t) := u(x', t + \varepsilon)$  for every  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  and  $f_\varepsilon := u_\varepsilon|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}$ . Then for each  $\varepsilon > 0$  we have  $f_\varepsilon \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and*

$$\|f_\varepsilon\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq C \|u\|_{**} \quad (4-112)$$

for some  $C \in (0, \infty)$  independent of  $\varepsilon$ .

*Proof.* We are going to apply Proposition 4.13 to  $f_\varepsilon$ . Note first that by part (d) in Lemma 4.6 we have  $f_\varepsilon \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, 1/(1 + |x'|^n) \, dx')^M \cap \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . Hence we may define  $\mu_\varepsilon$  as in (4-76) associated with  $f_\varepsilon$ , where we recall that  $\Phi(x') = \partial_n K^L(x', 1)$  for every  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  and  $K^L(x', t) = t^{1-n} P^L(x'/t)$  for every  $x' \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ . Also, Lemma 4.7 and (4-55) imply

$$t \, \partial_t u_\varepsilon(x', t) = t \, \partial_t (P_t^L * f_\varepsilon)(x') = (\Phi_t * f_\varepsilon)(x') \quad \text{for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n. \quad (4-113)$$

Thus part (b) in Lemma 4.6 yields

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mu_\varepsilon\|_{\mathcal{C}(\mathbb{R}_+^n)} &= \sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\Phi_t * f_\varepsilon(x')|^2 \frac{dx' \, dt}{t} \\ &= \sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\partial_t u_\varepsilon(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \\ &\leq \|u_\varepsilon\|_{**}^2 \leq C \|u\|_{**}^2 < \infty. \end{aligned} \quad (4-114)$$

Consequently, we may invoke Proposition 4.13 to conclude that  $f_\varepsilon \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and

$$\|f_\varepsilon\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq C \|\mu_\varepsilon\|_{\mathcal{C}(\mathbb{R}_+^n)}^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C \|u\|_{**}, \quad (4-115)$$

as wanted.  $\square$

The aim in Lemma 4.15 below is to show that derivatives of the kernel function  $K^L$  are multiples of molecules in the sense of Hardy space theory. To make this precise, let us recall the definition of  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$ -molecules for the Hardy space  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$ . Specifically, given  $\varepsilon > 0$  and a ball  $B \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ , a function  $m \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  is said to be an  $(L^2(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}), \varepsilon)$ -molecule relative to  $B$  provided

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} m(x') dx' = 0 \quad (4-116)$$

and

$$\|m\|_{L^2(B)} \leq |B|^{-\frac{1}{2}}, \quad \|m\|_{L^2(2^k B \setminus 2^{k-1} B)} \leq |2^k B|^{-\frac{1}{2}} 2^{-k\varepsilon} \quad \text{for all } k \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (4-117)$$

**Lemma 4.15.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic system with constant complex coefficients as in (1-2)–(1-3) and consider  $P^L$ , the associated Poisson kernel for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  from Theorem 2.3. Then there exists a constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$  such that for any fixed  $t > 0$ , the components of  $C t \nabla K^L(\cdot, t)$  are  $(L^2(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}), 1)$ -molecules relative to  $B_{n-1}(0', t)$ . In particular,*

$$\sup_{t>0} \|t \nabla K^L(\cdot, t)\|_{H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} < \infty. \quad (4-118)$$

Consequently, if  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and the sequence  $\{f_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  is such that  $[f_k] \rightarrow [f]$  in the weak-\* topology on  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  as  $k \rightarrow \infty$ , i.e.,

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} f_k g d\mathcal{L}^{n-1} = \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} f g d\mathcal{L}^{n-1} \quad \text{for all } g \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M), \quad (4-119)$$

then for every  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  fixed one has

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} t \nabla K^L(x' - y', t) f_k(y') dy' = \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} t \nabla K^L(x' - y', t) f(y') dy'. \quad (4-120)$$

*Proof.* Fix  $t > 0$ , set  $B_t := B_{n-1}(0', t)$ , and write  $m(x') = t \nabla K^L(x', t)$  for every  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . We have already shown in (3-78) that

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} m(x') dx' = 0. \quad (4-121)$$

Also, by part (5) in Theorem 2.3 we have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{B_t} |m(x')|^2 dx' &\leq C \int_{|x'| < t} \frac{t^2}{(t + |x'|)^{2n}} dx' \leq C \int_{|x'| < t} \frac{t^2}{t^{2n}} dx' \\ &= C t^{1-n} \leq C_0^2 |B_t|^{-1}, \end{aligned} \quad (4-122)$$

and, for every  $k \geq 1$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{2^k B_t \setminus 2^{k-1} B_t} |m(x')|^2 dx' &\leq C \int_{2^{k-1} t < |x'| < 2^k t} \frac{t^2}{(t + |x'|)^{2n}} dx' \leq C \int_{2^k B_t} \frac{t^2}{(2^k t)^{2n}} dx' \\ &= C 2^{-2k} (2^k t)^{1-n} \leq C_0^2 2^{-2k} |2^k B_t|^{-1} \end{aligned} \quad (4-123)$$

for some constant  $C_0 \in (0, \infty)$  independent of  $k$ ,  $x'$ , and  $t$ . All these give that  $C_0^{-1}m$  is an  $(L^2(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}), 1)$ -molecule relative to  $B_t$  and (4-118) follows from the molecular characterization of  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$ ; see [Alvarado and Mitrea 2015].

In addition, for each  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  fixed, the function  $C_0^{-1}m(x' - \cdot)$  is an  $(L^2(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}), 1)$ -molecule relative to  $B_{n-1}(x', t)$  and therefore belongs to  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$ . Hence, (4-120) follows from the definition of the weak-\* convergence.  $\square$

We now have all the ingredients to prove Proposition 4.1:

*Proof of Proposition 4.1.* Under the notation of Lemma 4.14, from (4-112) we know that the sequence  $\{[f_\varepsilon]\}_{0 < \varepsilon < 1}$  is bounded in the Banach space  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . By eventually passing to a subsequence, Alaoglu's theorem guarantees that there is no loss of generality in assuming that  $\{[f_\varepsilon]\}_{0 < \varepsilon < 1}$  converges weakly in  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  to some  $[g] \in \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , where  $g \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , satisfying

$$\|[g]\|_{\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq C \|u\|_{**} \quad (4-124)$$

for some finite constant  $C > 0$  which does not depend on  $u$ . Applying Lemma 4.15, for every  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  fixed we may conclude with the help of (4-75) that

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \nabla[(P_t^L * f_\varepsilon)(x')] &= \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} (\nabla K^L)(x' - y', t) f_\varepsilon(y') dy' \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} (\nabla K^L)(x' - y', t) g(y') dy' \\ &= \nabla[(P_t^L * g)(x')]. \end{aligned} \quad (4-125)$$

On the other hand, by Lemma 4.7 we have

$$\nabla u(x', t + \varepsilon) = \nabla u_\varepsilon(x', t) = \nabla[(P_t^L * f_\varepsilon)(x')] \quad \text{for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n. \quad (4-126)$$

Together, (4-125) and (4-126) give (keeping in mind part (a) in Lemma 4.6)

$$\nabla u(x', t) = \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \nabla u(x', t + \varepsilon) = \nabla[(P_t^L * g)(x')] \quad \text{for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n. \quad (4-127)$$

Consequently, there exists  $C \in \mathbb{C}^M$  with the property that

$$u(x', t) = (P_t^L * g)(x') + C \quad \text{for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n. \quad (4-128)$$

Then  $f := g + C \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  satisfies, thanks to (4-124) and (1-20),

$$\|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} = \|g\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} = \|[g]\|_{\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq C \|u\|_{**}, \quad (4-129)$$

where  $C > 0$  is a finite constant which does not depend on  $u$ . Moreover, (2-24) ensures that  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, 1/(1 + |x'|^n) dx')^M$ , while formula (4-128) becomes, in light of (2-36), precisely (4-2). Granted this, the first conclusion in Proposition 3.1 implies that  $f$  is the only function in  $L^1(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, 1/(1 + |x'|^n) dx')^M$  for which the representation formula (4-2) holds,  $u|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}}$  exists at a.e. point in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ , and  $f = u|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}}$ . To conclude the proof of Proposition 4.1 it remains to observe that (4-3) is a consequence of (4-129), (4-2), and (3-12).  $\square$

## 5. Proofs of Theorems 1.1–1.6 and 1.8–1.10

We begin by presenting the proof of the Fatou-type result stated in Theorem 1.2. The main ingredients involved are Propositions 3.1, 4.1, and 4.2.

*Proof of Theorem 1.2.* The implication in (1-39) is seen directly from Proposition 4.1, which also guarantees the right-to-left inclusion in (1-40). The left-to-right inclusion in (1-40) is a consequence of Proposition 3.1. Going further, it is clear from definitions that  $\text{LMO}(\mathbb{R}_+^n)$  is a linear space on which  $\|\cdot\|_{**}$  is a seminorm with null-space  $\mathbb{C}^M$ . The linear mapping in (1-42) is bounded (by the estimate in (1-39)), injective (by Proposition 4.2), and surjective (by Proposition 3.1). Moreover, another reference to the estimate in (1-39) shows that the inverse of the mapping (1-42) is also bounded. Given that  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}_+^n)$  is complete, it follows that the quotient space  $\text{LMO}(\mathbb{R}_+^n)/\mathbb{C}^M$  is also complete when equipped with  $\|\cdot\|_{**}$ .  $\square$

Anticipating the proof of Theorem 1.3, below we isolate a key result to the effect that any smooth null-solution of  $L$  satisfying a vanishing Carleson measure condition in the upper half-space converges vertically to its nontangential boundary trace in BMO.

**Lemma 5.1.** *Let  $L$  be an  $M \times M$  elliptic system with constant complex coefficients as in (1-2)–(1-3) and consider  $P^L$ , the associated Poisson kernel for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  from Theorem 2.3. Suppose  $u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  satisfies  $Lu = 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  and  $\|u\|_{**} < \infty$  and use Theorem 1.2 to write*

$$f := u|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}} \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M). \quad (5-1)$$

*For each number  $\varepsilon > 0$ , define  $u_\varepsilon(x', t) := u(x', t + \varepsilon)$  for every  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  and consider  $f_\varepsilon := u_\varepsilon|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n} \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  (see Lemma 4.14). Then*

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \text{ is a vanishing} \\ \text{Carleson measure in } \mathbb{R}_+^n \end{array} \right\} \implies \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \|f_\varepsilon - f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} = 0. \quad (5-2)$$

*Proof.* By Theorem 1.2 we have  $u(x', t) = (P_t^L * f)(x')$  for every  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ . Also, Lemma 4.7 implies  $u_\varepsilon(x', t) = (P_t^L * f_\varepsilon)(x')$  for every  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  and each  $\varepsilon > 0$ . To proceed, for every  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  set

$$\begin{aligned} v_\varepsilon(x', t) &:= (P_t^L * (f_\varepsilon - f))(x', t) \\ &= (P_t^L * f)(x', t) - (P_t^L * f_\varepsilon)(x', t) \\ &= u_\varepsilon(x', t) - u(x', t). \end{aligned} \quad (5-3)$$

Given that for each parameter  $\varepsilon > 0$  the function  $v_\varepsilon$  satisfies the hypotheses of Theorem 1.2 and almost everywhere  $v_\varepsilon|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}} = f_\varepsilon - f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$ , it follows that

$$\|f_\varepsilon - f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq C \|v_\varepsilon\|_{**} = C \|u_\varepsilon - u\|_{**} \quad (5-4)$$

for every  $\varepsilon > 0$ . Hence, to complete the proof of (5-2) it suffices to show that

$$\lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \|u_\varepsilon - u\|_{**} = 0. \quad (5-5)$$

To this end, for each  $r > 0$  we introduce

$$\|u\|_{**,r} := \sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \ell(Q) \leq r} \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}}. \quad (5-6)$$

Note that

$$\|u\|_{**,r} \leq \|u\|_{**,s} \leq \|u\|_{**} \quad \text{if } r \leq s, \quad (5-7)$$

and the fact that  $|\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt$  is a vanishing Carleson measure in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ , recall (1-12), may be rephrased as

$$\|u\|_{**,r} \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{as } r \rightarrow 0^+. \quad (5-8)$$

We now make the claim that there exists a constant  $C = C(n, L) \in (0, \infty)$  such that

$$\|u - u_\varepsilon\|_{**} \leq C (\|u\|_{**,4 \max\{r,\varepsilon\}} + \|u\|_{**} \min\{\varepsilon/r, 1\}) \quad \text{for all } r, \varepsilon \in (0, \infty). \quad (5-9)$$

Assume the claim for now and based on (5-9), for every  $0 < r < \infty$ , we may write

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &\leq \limsup_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \|u - u_\varepsilon\|_{**} \\ &\leq C \limsup_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \|u\|_{**,4 \max\{r,\varepsilon\}} + C \|u\|_{**} \limsup_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} [\min\{\varepsilon/r, 1\}] \\ &= C \|u\|_{**,4r}. \end{aligned} \quad (5-10)$$

Recalling now (5-8), we may further take the limit as  $r \rightarrow 0^+$  in the resulting inequality in (5-10) and conclude that

$$\limsup_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+} \|u - u_\varepsilon\|_{**} = 0.$$

This proves (5-5) as wanted.

To finish the proof of the lemma we are left with showing the claim. To do so, we first note that in light of the notation in (5-6), the reasoning in (4-9) (corresponding to  $|\alpha| = 1$ ) yields

$$\begin{aligned} t |\nabla u(x', t)| &\leq C \left( \frac{1}{|Q_{x'}|} \int_{\frac{t}{2}}^{\frac{3t}{2}} \int_{Q_{x'}} |\nabla u(y', s)|^2 s \, dy' \, ds \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &\leq C \|u\|_{**,2t} \end{aligned} \quad (5-11)$$

for each  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ , where  $Q_{x'}$  denotes the cube in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  centered at  $x'$  with side-length  $t$ .

Next, fix a cube  $Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  and numbers  $r, \varepsilon \in (0, \infty)$  and proceed by analyzing the following possible three cases.

Case 1:  $\ell(Q) \leq \varepsilon$ . Under this assumption, recalling also (5-11) and (5-7), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
& \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\nabla u_\varepsilon(x', t) - \nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
& \leq \left( \int_\varepsilon^{\ell(Q)+\varepsilon} \int_Q |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} + \left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
& \leq \left( \int_\varepsilon^{2\varepsilon} \int_Q |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} + \|u\|_{**, \varepsilon} \\
& \leq C \left( \int_\varepsilon^{2\varepsilon} \frac{\|u\|_{**, 2t}^2}{t} \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} + \|u\|_{**, 4\varepsilon} \\
& \leq C \|u\|_{**, 4\varepsilon} \leq C \|u\|_{**, 4 \max\{r, \varepsilon\}}
\end{aligned} \tag{5-12}$$

for some constant  $C = C(n, L) \in (0, \infty)$  independent of  $u$ ,  $\varepsilon$ , and  $r$ .

Case 2:  $\varepsilon < \ell(Q) \leq r$ . Note that in this case  $r = \max\{r, \varepsilon\}$  and using again (5-11) and (5-7) we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\nabla u_\varepsilon(x', t) - \nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} & \leq \left( \int_\varepsilon^{\ell(Q)+\varepsilon} \int_Q |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} + \|u\|_{**, r} \\
& \leq \left( \int_0^{2\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} + \|u\|_{**, \max\{r, \varepsilon\}} \\
& \leq C \|u\|_{**, 4 \max\{r, \varepsilon\}}
\end{aligned} \tag{5-13}$$

for some constant  $C = C(n, L) \in (0, \infty)$  independent of  $u$ ,  $\varepsilon$ , and  $r$ .

Case 3:  $\ell(Q) > \max\{r, \varepsilon\}$ . In this case, set  $\eta := \max\{r, \varepsilon\}$  and write

$$\begin{aligned}
& \left( \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\nabla u_\varepsilon(x', t) - \nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
& \leq \left( \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_0^\eta \int_Q |\nabla u_\varepsilon(x', t) - \nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
& \quad + \left( \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_\eta^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\nabla u_\varepsilon(x', t) - \nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
& =: I + II.
\end{aligned} \tag{5-14}$$

To analyze  $I$ , let  $k_0$  be the nonnegative integer such that

$$2^{k_0} \eta < \ell(Q) \leq 2^{k_0+1} \eta.$$

Also, consider  $\{Q_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$ , the collection of subcubes of  $Q$  with pairwise disjoint interiors, satisfying

$$\ell(Q_j) = 2^{-k_0} \ell(Q) \text{ for each } j \in \mathbb{N} \quad \text{and} \quad \bigcup_{j \in \mathbb{N}} Q_j = Q.$$

Then  $\ell(Q_j) \in (\eta, 2\eta]$  for every  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ . Bearing this in mind and using the fact that  $\varepsilon \leq \eta$ , we may then estimate

$$\begin{aligned}
I &\leq \left( \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_{\varepsilon}^{\eta+\varepsilon} \int_Q |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} + \left( \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_0^{\eta} \int_Q |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
&\leq 2 \left( \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_0^{2\eta} \int_Q |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
&\leq 2 \left( \frac{1}{|Q|} \sum_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \int_0^{2\ell(Q_j)} \int_{Q_j} |\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
&\leq 2 \left( \frac{1}{|Q|} \sum_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \|u\|_{**, 2\ell(Q_j)}^2 |2Q_j| \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
&\leq 2^{\frac{n+1}{2}} \|u\|_{**, 4\eta} = 2^{\frac{n+1}{2}} \|u\|_{**, 4 \max\{r, \varepsilon\}}.
\end{aligned} \tag{5-15}$$

Up to this point our treatment involved estimating  $u_\varepsilon$  and  $u$  separately, without exploiting any potential cancellations generated by the fact that we are dealing with their difference. However, in the task of estimating  $II$ , having the difference  $u_\varepsilon - u$  plays a crucial role, as seen next. Given  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ , from Lemma 4.3 we conclude that

$$|\nabla^2 u(x', t)| \leq C \|u\|_{**} t^{-2}. \tag{5-16}$$

In light of this, the mean value theorem implies that for some  $\theta \in (0, 1)$  there holds

$$\begin{aligned}
|\nabla u_\varepsilon(x', t) - \nabla u(x', t)| &= |\nabla u(x', t + \varepsilon) - \nabla u(x', t)| \leq \varepsilon |\nabla^2 u(x', t + \theta \varepsilon)| \\
&\leq C \varepsilon \|u\|_{**} (t + \theta \varepsilon)^{-2} \\
&\leq C \varepsilon \|u\|_{**} t^{-2}.
\end{aligned} \tag{5-17}$$

Having established (5-17), we may turn to estimating  $II$  as follows:

$$\begin{aligned}
II &= \left( \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_{\eta}^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\nabla u_\varepsilon(x', t) - \nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
&\leq C \varepsilon \|u\|_{**} \left( \int_{\eta}^{\ell(Q)} t^{-3} \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C \varepsilon \|u\|_{**} \eta^{-1} \\
&= C \varepsilon \|u\|_{**} (\max\{r, \varepsilon\})^{-1} = C \|u\|_{**} \min\{\varepsilon/r, 1\}.
\end{aligned} \tag{5-18}$$

In concert, (5-14), (5-15), and (5-18), allow us to conclude that, under the current assumption  $\ell(Q) > \max\{r, \varepsilon\}$ , we have

$$\left( \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |\nabla u_\varepsilon(x', t) - \nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C (\|u\|_{**, 4 \max\{r, \varepsilon\}} + \|u\|_{**} \min\{\varepsilon/r, 1\}). \tag{5-19}$$

Combining (5-12), (5-13), and (5-19), we obtain that the estimate in (5-19) actually holds for arbitrary cubes  $Q$  in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . In turn, the latter yields (5-9) after taking the supremum over all cubes  $Q$  in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . With this, the proof of the lemma is completed.  $\square$

Having proved the convergence result in Lemma 5.1, we are now prepared to present the proof of Theorem 1.3.

*Proof of Theorem 1.3.* We start by noticing that since  $u$  satisfies the conditions in (1-43), the conclusions in (1-39) hold. Hence if we set  $f := u|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}^{n.t.}$ , we have that  $f$  exists almost everywhere in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  and belongs to  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . To proceed in showing that  $f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , for each  $\varepsilon > 0$  define  $u_\varepsilon(x', t) := u(x', t + \varepsilon)$  for every  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ , and  $f_\varepsilon(x') := u(x', \varepsilon)$  for every  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . Then from Lemma 4.14 and part (d) in Lemma 4.6 we obtain  $f_\varepsilon \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \cap \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . In addition, for every  $\varepsilon > 0$ , based on Lemma 4.3 we obtain

$$\sup_{x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}} |\nabla_{x'} f_\varepsilon(x')| = \sup_{x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}} |\nabla_{x'} u(x', \varepsilon)| \leq C \varepsilon^{-1} \|u\|_{**} < \infty. \quad (5-20)$$

Fix  $r \in (0, \infty)$  and let  $Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  be a cube in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  with  $\ell(Q) \leq r$ . Then using (5-20) we may estimate

$$\oint_Q |f(x') - f_Q| dx' \leq \oint_Q |(f - f_\varepsilon)(x') - (f - f_\varepsilon)_Q| dx' + \oint_Q |f_\varepsilon(x') - (f_\varepsilon)_Q| dx' \quad (5-21)$$

$$\leq \|f_\varepsilon - f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} + \sup_{x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}} |\nabla_{x'} f_\varepsilon(x')| \sqrt{n-1} \ell(Q) \quad (5-22)$$

$$\leq \|f_\varepsilon - f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} + C r \varepsilon^{-1} \|u\|_{**}. \quad (5-23)$$

Hence,

$$\sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \ell(Q) \leq r} \oint_Q |f(x') - f_Q| dx' \leq \|f_\varepsilon - f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} + C r \varepsilon^{-1} \|u\|_{**}. \quad (5-24)$$

Letting  $r \rightarrow 0^+$  first, then sending  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+$  in (5-24) and recalling that since  $|\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t dx' dt$  is a vanishing Carleson measure in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  implication (5-2) holds, we conclude that

$$\lim_{r \rightarrow 0^+} \sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \ell(Q) \leq r} \oint_Q |f(x') - f_Q| dx' = 0. \quad (5-25)$$

Hence,  $f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , as wanted.

To complete the proof, it remains to establish (1-45). However, the right-to-left inclusion follows from (1-44), while the opposite inclusion is a consequence of Proposition 3.1.  $\square$

We continue by presenting the proof of Theorem 1.4.

*Proof of Theorem 1.4.* Consider first the equivalence in item (1) of Theorem 1.4. The fact that  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}; \mathbb{C}^M)$  implies  $\|u\|_{**} < \infty$  is part (e) of Proposition 3.1 and (2-24), whereas the converse follows from Proposition 4.1. Regarding the equivalence in item (2) of Theorem 1.4, to see that  $f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}; \mathbb{C}^M)$  implies  $|\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t dx' dt$  is a vanishing Carleson measure in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  we use what we just proved in item (1), bearing in mind (1-22), combined with part (f) of Proposition 3.1. The converse follows from (1-44).  $\square$

Having dealt with the Fatou-type results from Theorems 1.2 and 1.3, we turn our attention to the proof of Theorem 1.1.



*Proof of Theorem 1.1.* The fact that the function  $u$  defined in (1-30) solves the BMO-Dirichlet boundary value problem (1-29) follows from Proposition 3.1. By Proposition 4.2, this is the only solution of (1-29). Next, the double estimate in (1-31) is a direct consequence of (1-30) and (4-3). The uniform BMO estimate in (1-32) is seen straight from Lemma 4.14.

Moving on, the left-pointing implication in (1-33) follows from Lemma 5.1. For the opposite implication, invoke part (d) in Lemma 4.6 together with (1-32) to conclude that  $f$  is the limit in  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  of the sequence  $\{u(\cdot, \varepsilon)\}_{\varepsilon>0} \subset \text{UC}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . This places  $f$  in  $\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ ; see (1-26). Having established this, part (f) in Proposition 3.1 gives that  $|\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt$  is a vanishing Carleson measure in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ . Going further, the equivalence in (1-34) is seen from (1-44) and the last part in Proposition 3.1.

As regards the equivalence in (1-35), let us first observe that, as is apparent from its definition in (1-13), the seminorm  $\|\cdot\|_{**}$  is invariant to horizontal translations. That is, for every  $u \in \mathcal{C}^1(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  we have

$$\|\tau_{(z', 0)} u\|_{**} = \|u\|_{**} \quad \text{for every } z' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (5-26)$$

Given  $f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , the right-pointing implication in (1-34) ensures that

$$|\nabla u(x', t)|^2 t \, dx' \, dt \text{ is a vanishing Carleson measure in } \mathbb{R}_+^n. \quad (5-27)$$

For each  $z = (z', s) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  we may write, thanks to (5-26) and the estimate in (1-39),

$$\begin{aligned} \|\tau_z u - u\|_{**} &\leq \|\tau_z u - \tau_{(z', 0)} u\|_{**} + \|\tau_{(z', 0)} u - u\|_{**} \\ &= \|\tau_{(0, s)} u - u\|_{**} + \|\tau_{(z', 0)} u - u\|_{**} \\ &\leq C \|u(\cdot, s) - f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} + C \|\tau_{z'} f - f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \end{aligned} \quad (5-28)$$

for some constant  $C = C(n, L) \in (0, \infty)$ . In light of (5-27), the left-pointing implication in (1-33), and (1-28), we then conclude from (5-28) that

$$\lim_{\substack{\mathbb{R}_+^n \\ \ni z \rightarrow 0}} \|\tau_z u - u\|_{**} = 0, \quad (5-29)$$

as wanted. Conversely, suppose now that (5-29) holds. Specializing this to the case when  $z := (0', \varepsilon)$  with  $\varepsilon > 0$  then yields, on account of the estimate in (1-39),

$$\|u(\cdot, \varepsilon) - f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq C \|\tau_{(0', \varepsilon)} u - u\|_{**} \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{as } \varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+. \quad (5-30)$$

Hence,  $\|u(\cdot, \varepsilon) - f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \rightarrow 0$  as  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+$  which, by virtue of (1-33)–(1-34), implies that  $f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . This finishes the proofs of the equivalences in part (iv) of the statement.

Finally, all claims about the VMO-Dirichlet boundary value problem (1-36) are direct consequences of what we have proved up to this point.  $\square$

Going further, we present the proof of the quantitative characterization of VMO from Theorem 1.5.

*Proof of Theorem 1.5.* We shall establish all claims stated with  $n - 1$  in place of  $n$ . Fix a modulus of continuity  $\Upsilon$  satisfying  $\Upsilon_{\#} \leq C \Upsilon$  on  $[0, \infty)$  for some finite constant  $C > 0$ . This implies that

$$\mathcal{C}^{\Upsilon_{\#}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) \subseteq \mathcal{C}^{\Upsilon}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}). \quad (5-31)$$

Consider next an arbitrary function  $f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  and define  $u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n)$  by setting  $u(x', t) := (P_t^\Delta * f)(x')$  for  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ . Then from item (d) in Lemma 4.6, Theorem 1.1 part (iii), and (1-37) we conclude that the sequence of functions  $\{f_\varepsilon\}_{\varepsilon>0}$  defined for every  $\varepsilon > 0$  by  $f_\varepsilon := u(\cdot, \varepsilon)$  in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  satisfies, for each  $\varepsilon > 0$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} f_\varepsilon &\in \mathcal{C}^\Upsilon(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) \cap \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) \text{ and} \\ \partial^{\alpha'} f &\in \mathcal{C}^\Upsilon(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) \cap L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}) \text{ for every } \alpha' \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n-1} \text{ with } |\alpha'| \geq 1, \end{aligned} \quad (5-32)$$

as well as

$$\|f - f_\varepsilon\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{as } \varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+. \quad (5-33)$$

This establishes (1-51), as well as the stronger claim made in (1-52).  $\square$

Going further, we provide the proof of Theorem 1.6.

*Proof of Theorem 1.6.* First note that condition (1-55) implies that  $\varphi$  is continuous on  $\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$ . As such,  $\varphi$  is a Lebesgue-measurable function  $\mathbb{R}^n$  which, in turn, ensures that condition (1-56) is meaningful.

To proceed, observe that if  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^n, dx/(1+|x|^{n+\varepsilon}))^M$  then for each  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} |f(y)| |\varphi(x-y)| dy &\leq C \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|f(y)|}{(1+|y|)^{n+\varepsilon}} \cdot \frac{(1+|y|)^{n+\varepsilon}}{(1+|x-y|)^{n+\varepsilon}} dy \\ &\leq C(1+|x|)^{n+\varepsilon} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|f(y)|}{(1+|y|)^{n+\varepsilon}} dy < \infty. \end{aligned} \quad (5-34)$$

In light of (2-24) (used here with  $n+1$  in place of  $n$ ), this implies that for every  $t > 0$  the convolution  $\varphi_t * f$  is well-defined via an absolutely convergent integral whenever the function  $f$  belongs to  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . In particular, this is the case whenever  $f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$ .

Next, fix  $t > 0$  and define

$$T_t f := \varphi_t * f \quad \text{for every } f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M). \quad (5-35)$$

We first claim that there exists some constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$  independent of  $t$  such that

$$\|T_t f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq C \|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \quad \text{for all } f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M). \quad (5-36)$$

To prove this claim, fix  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and an arbitrary cube  $Q$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  with center  $x_Q$ ; then we have the decomposition

$$f = (f - f_Q) \mathbf{1}_{\lambda Q} + (f - f_Q) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \lambda Q} + f_Q, \quad \text{where } \lambda := 2\sqrt{n}. \quad (5-37)$$

Thus, using (1-56) we have

$$(T_t f)(x) = T_t[(f - f_Q) \mathbf{1}_{\lambda Q}](x) + T_t[(f - f_Q) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus (\lambda Q)}](x) + f_Q \quad \text{for all } x \in \mathbb{R}^n, \quad (5-38)$$

and if we set

$$c_Q := T_t[(f - f_Q) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus (\lambda Q)}](x_Q) + f_Q \in \mathbb{C}^M \quad (5-39)$$

it follows that

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_Q |(T_t f)(x) - c_Q| dx \\ & \leq \int_Q |T_t[(f - f_Q)\mathbf{1}_{\lambda Q}](x)| dx + \int_Q |T_t[(f - f_Q)\mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \lambda Q}](x) - T_t[(f - f_Q)\mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \lambda Q}](x_Q)| dx \\ & =: I + II. \end{aligned} \quad (5-40)$$

Since  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  we have  $(f - f_Q)\mathbf{1}_{\lambda Q} \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . On the other hand, assumption (1-54) implies that  $T_t$  is bounded in  $L^1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  uniformly in  $t$ . In concert with (2-8), this permits us to estimate

$$\begin{aligned} I &= \frac{1}{|Q|} \|T_t[(f - f_Q)\mathbf{1}_{\lambda Q}]\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \\ &\leq \frac{C}{|Q|} \|(f - f_Q)\mathbf{1}_{\lambda Q}\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq C \|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \end{aligned} \quad (5-41)$$

for some  $C \in (0, \infty)$  independent of  $f$ ,  $Q$ , and  $t$ . To treat  $II$ , first we derive a pointwise estimate. For each  $x \in Q$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} & |T_t[(f - f_Q)\mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \lambda Q}](x) - T_t[(f - f_Q)\mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \lambda Q}](x_Q)| \\ & \leq t^{-n} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \lambda Q} |f(y) - f_Q| \left| \varphi\left(\frac{x-y}{t}\right) - \varphi\left(\frac{x_Q-y}{t}\right) \right| dy. \end{aligned} \quad (5-42)$$

Next, pick some arbitrary  $x \in Q$  and  $y \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \lambda Q$ ; then consider  $z := (x_Q - y)/t \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$  and  $h := (x - x_Q)/t \in \mathbb{R}^n$ . Since in view of the choice of  $\lambda$  in (5-37) we have

$$|h| \leq \frac{\sqrt{n}\ell(Q)}{2t} = \frac{\lambda\ell(Q)}{4t} \leq \frac{|z|}{2}, \quad (5-43)$$

it follows from (1-55) that

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \varphi\left(\frac{x-y}{t}\right) - \varphi\left(\frac{x_Q-y}{t}\right) \right| = |\varphi(z+h) - \varphi(z)| \leq \frac{C|h|^\varepsilon}{|z|^{n+\varepsilon}} \\ & \leq \frac{C\ell(Q)^\varepsilon t^n}{|y - x_Q|^{n+\varepsilon}} \leq \frac{C\ell(Q)^\varepsilon t^n}{(\ell(Q) + |y - x_Q|)^{n+\varepsilon}}. \end{aligned} \quad (5-44)$$

Combining (5-42)–(5-44) with (2-21) (used here with  $n+1$  in place of  $n$ ) and part (c) in Lemma 2.1, it follows that

$$\begin{aligned} & |T_t[(f - f_Q)\mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \lambda Q}](x) - T_t[(f - f_Q)\mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \lambda Q}](x_Q)| \leq C\ell(Q)^\varepsilon \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|f(y) - f_Q|}{(\ell(Q) + |y - x_Q|)^{n+\varepsilon}} dy \\ & \leq C \int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; \lambda\ell(Q)) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^{1+\varepsilon}} \\ & \leq C \|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \quad \text{for all } x \in Q, \end{aligned} \quad (5-45)$$

where  $C \in (0, \infty)$  is independent of  $f$ ,  $Q$  and  $t$ . From (5-45) and (5-40) we obtain

$$II \leq C \|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \quad (5-46)$$

for some  $C \in (0, \infty)$  independent of  $f$ ,  $Q$ , and  $t$ . In concert, (5-40), (5-41), and (5-46) yield

$$\int_Q |(T_t f)(x) - c_Q| dx \leq C \|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)}, \quad (5-47)$$

with  $c_Q \in \mathbb{C}^M$  as in (5-39). In view of (2-9), this ultimately implies the claim in (5-36).

The second claim we make is that there exists some constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$  with the property that for every  $t > 0$  and every  $\eta \in (0, \varepsilon)$  there holds

$$\|T_t g - g\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq C t^\eta \|g\|_{\dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \quad \text{for all } g \in \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M). \quad (5-48)$$

To prove this claim, fix  $t > 0$ ,  $\eta \in (0, \varepsilon)$ ,  $g \in \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , and, for  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  arbitrary, estimate

$$\begin{aligned} |(T_t g)(x) - g(x)| &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} |g(x-y) - g(x)| |\varphi_t(y)| dy \\ &\leq t^\eta \|g\|_{\dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|y|^\eta}{t^\eta} |\varphi_t(y)| dy \\ &\leq t^\eta \|g\|_{\dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} |z|^\eta (1+|z|)^{-n-\varepsilon} dz \\ &\leq C t^\eta \|g\|_{\dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \end{aligned} \quad (5-49)$$

for some constant  $C = C(\varepsilon, \eta, n, \varphi) \in (0, \infty)$  independent of  $t$  and  $g$ . The first inequality in (5-49) relies on (1-56), for the third one we have used (1-54) and the change of variables  $z = y/t$ , while the last one is a consequence of having  $\eta \in (0, \varepsilon)$ .

Here is the argument involved in the endgame of the proof of Theorem 1.6. Fix  $\eta \in (0, \varepsilon)$  and given  $f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  pick  $g \in \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . Then for each  $t > 0$ , we use (5-36) and (5-48) to estimate

$$\begin{aligned} \|T_t f - f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} &\leq \|T_t(f - g)\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} + \|T_t g - g\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} + \|g - f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \\ &\leq C \|g - f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} + 2 \|T_t g - g\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \\ &\leq C \|g - f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} + C t^\eta \|g\|_{\dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)}. \end{aligned} \quad (5-50)$$

Thus,

$$\limsup_{t \rightarrow 0^+} \|T_t f - f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq C \|g - f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)}. \quad (5-51)$$

Now (1-57) follows from (5-51) in light of the density result recorded in (1-62).

To prove the very last claim in the statement of Theorem 1.6, let  $\varphi \in \mathcal{C}^1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^{M \times M})$  be a function satisfying (1-58). Then for each  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$  and  $h \in \mathbb{R}^n$  with  $|h| < |x|/2$  the mean value theorem permits us to estimate

$$\begin{aligned} |\varphi(x+h) - \varphi(x)| &\leq |h| \sup_{\xi \in [x, x+h]} |(\nabla \varphi)(\xi)| \\ &\leq C |h| \sup_{\xi \in [x, x+h]} (1+|\xi|)^{-n-1} \leq \frac{C|h|}{|x|^{n+1}}. \end{aligned} \quad (5-52)$$

Hence, both (1-54) and (1-55) hold with  $\varepsilon = 1$  in this case, so the left-pointing implication in (1-59) is a consequence of (1-57).

As regards the right-pointing implication in (1-59), let us first observe that from (1-56) and (1-58) we have

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^n} (\partial_j \varphi)((x-y)/t) dy = 0 \quad \text{for all } x \in \mathbb{R}^n, \text{ for all } j \in \{1, \dots, n\}. \quad (5-53)$$

Next, given a function  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , fix  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  and  $t > 0$  arbitrary and denote by  $Q_{x,t}$  the cube in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  centered at  $x$  and of side-length  $t$ . As usual, abbreviate  $f_{Q_{x,t}} := \frac{1}{|Q_{x,t}|} \int_{Q_{x,t}} f(y) dy$ . On account of (5-53), (1-58), (2-21) (used here with  $\varepsilon = 1$  and  $n$  in place of  $n-1$ ), and (2-15) (used with  $p = 1$  and  $n$  in place of  $n-1$ ), for each  $j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$  we may then estimate

$$\begin{aligned} |\partial_j (\varphi_t * f)(x)| &= t^{-n-1} \left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} (\partial_j \varphi) \left( \frac{x-y}{t} \right) f(y) dy \right| \\ &= t^{-n-1} \left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} (\partial_j \varphi) \left( \frac{x-y}{t} \right) [f(y) - f_{Q_{x,t}}] dy \right| \\ &\leq C \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|f(y) - f_{Q_{x,t}}|}{[t + |x-y|]^{n+1}} dy \leq C t^{-1} \|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \end{aligned} \quad (5-54)$$

for some constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$  independent of  $f, x, t$ . In concert with (5-36), this proves that

$$\varphi_t * f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M) \cap \text{Lip}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M) \quad \text{for each } t > 0. \quad (5-55)$$

With this in hand, the right-pointing implication in (1-59) readily follows (compare with (1-64)), finishing the proof of Theorem 1.6.  $\square$

The proof of the negative result stated in Theorem 1.8 is discussed next.

*Proof of Theorem 1.8.* From [Bourdaud 2002, Proposition 9, p. 1208] we know that there exists  $f \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$  such that

$$\partial^\alpha f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \quad \text{for all } \alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n, \quad (5-56)$$

and

$$\inf\{\|f - g\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)} : g \in L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)\} > 0. \quad (5-57)$$

In concert with [loc. cit., Lemme 6, p. 1211], property (5-56) (used for multi-indices  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  with  $|\alpha| = 1$ ) gives  $f \in \text{UC}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . By once again using (5-56) (with  $|\alpha| = 0$ ), this proves that  $f \in \text{UC}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ ; hence  $f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . On the other hand, (5-57) implies that  $f$  does not belong to the closure of  $L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$  in  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ ; hence also  $f$  does not belong to the closure of  $\text{UC}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$  in  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Ultimately, this proves that the space  $\text{UC}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is not dense in  $\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ .  $\square$

The penultimate proof in this section is that of Theorem 1.9.

*Proof of Theorem 1.9.* That for each  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  the measure  $\mu_f$  associated with  $f$  as in (1-69) satisfies Carleson's condition

$$\|\mu_f\|_{\mathcal{C}(\mathbb{R}_+^{n+1})} = \sup_{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^n} \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\psi_t * f)(x)|^2 \frac{dx dt}{t} \leq C \|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)}^2 \quad (5-58)$$

for some constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$  which depends only on the dimension  $n$  and the constant in (1-68), is fairly standard. Specifically, having fixed an arbitrary cube  $Q \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ , take the decomposition  $f = f_0 + f_\infty + f_{2Q}$ , where  $f_0 := (f - f_{2Q})\mathbf{1}_{2Q}$  and  $f_\infty := (f - f_{2Q})\mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus 2Q}$ . On account of the cancellation property of  $\psi$ , we may write  $\psi_t * f = \psi_t * f_0 + \psi_t * f_\infty$ . Then, on the one hand,

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\psi_t * f_0)(x)|^2 \frac{dx dt}{t} &\leq \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^{n+1}} |(\psi_t * f_0)(x)|^2 \frac{dx dt}{t} \\ &\leq C|Q|^{-1} \|f_0\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)}^2 \leq C\|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)}^2, \end{aligned} \quad (5-59)$$

thanks to the square-function estimate (3-43) in Proposition 3.3 (used with  $n$  replaced by  $n+1$  and the kernel  $\theta(x, t; y) := \psi_t(x - y)$  for each  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $t > 0$ ), and (2-15). On the other hand, for each  $x \in Q$  and  $t \in (0, \ell(Q))$  we may estimate

$$\begin{aligned} |(\psi_t * f_\infty)(x)| &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus 2Q} t^{-n} \left| \psi\left(\frac{x-y}{t}\right) \right| |f(y) - f_{2Q}| dy \\ &\leq Ct \int_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus 2Q} \frac{|f(y) - f_{2Q}|}{[t + |x-y|]^{n+1}} dy \leq Ct \int_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus 2Q} \frac{|f(y) - f_{2Q}|}{|x_Q - y|^{n+1}} dy \\ &\leq Ct \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|f(y) - f_{2Q}|}{[\ell(Q) + |x_Q - y|]^{n+1}} dy \leq \frac{Ct}{\ell(Q)} \|f\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)}, \end{aligned} \quad (5-60)$$

by virtue of (2-21) in Lemma 2.2 (used with  $n$  replaced by  $n+1$  and  $\varepsilon = 1$ ). Combining (5-59) with (5-60) then readily yields (5-58).

Let us next observe that if  $g \in \mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)$  for some  $\eta \in (0, 1)$  then for each  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  and  $t > 0$  we may estimate, on account of (1-68),

$$\begin{aligned} |(\psi_t * g)(x)| &= \left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \psi_t(y) (g(x-y) - g(x)) dy \right| \\ &\leq \|g\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} |\psi_t(y)| |y|^\eta dy \\ &\leq Ct^\eta \|g\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|y|^\eta}{(1+|y|)^{n+1}} dy = Ct^\eta \|g\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)}. \end{aligned} \quad (5-61)$$

Assume now that some function  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  has been fixed. Pick  $\eta \in (0, 1)$  and choose  $g \in \mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  arbitrary. Then, making use of (5-58) and (5-61), for each cube  $Q \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  we may bound

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\psi_t * f)(x)|^2 \frac{dx dt}{t} &\leq \frac{2}{|Q|} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\psi_t * (f - g))(x)|^2 \frac{dx dt}{t} + \frac{2}{|Q|} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\psi_t * g)(x)|^2 \frac{dx dt}{t} \\ &\leq C\|f - g\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)}^2 + C\ell(Q)^{2\eta} \|g\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)}^2. \end{aligned} \quad (5-62)$$

In turn, (5-62) allows us to conclude that

$$\lim_{r \rightarrow 0^+} \left\{ \sup_{\substack{Q \subset \mathbb{R}^n \\ \ell(Q) \leq r}} \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_0^{\ell(Q)} \int_Q |(\psi_t * f)(x)|^2 \frac{dx dt}{t} \right\} \leq C \|f - g\|_{\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)}^2, \quad (5-63)$$

which, after taking the infimum over all  $g \in \mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and bearing in mind the density result in (1-62), yields (1-70).  $\square$

We conclude this section by giving the proof of Theorem 1.10.

*Proof of Theorem 1.10.* Fix  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and let  $u$  be the unique solution  $u$  of the BMO-Dirichlet boundary value problem (1-29) for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  with boundary datum  $f$ . By (1-30) in Theorem 1.1, we have (with  $P^L$  denoting the Poisson kernel for  $L$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  from Theorem 2.3)

$$u(x', t) = (P_t^L * f)(x') = \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^{n-1}} K^L(x' - y', t) f(y') dy' \quad \text{for } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n, \quad (5-64)$$

where  $K^L$  is as in (2-37). Consider now

$$\psi(z') := (\psi_1, \dots, \psi_n) := ((\partial_j K^L)(z', 1))_{1 \leq j \leq n} \quad \text{for each } z' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (5-65)$$

Then, from item (4) and (2-39) in Theorem 2.3 we deduce that  $\psi_j \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^{M \times M})$  for each  $j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$  and there exists some constant  $C \in (0, \infty)$  such that

$$|\psi(z')| \leq \frac{C}{(1 + |z'|)^n} \quad \text{and} \quad |\nabla \psi(z')| \leq \frac{C}{(1 + |z'|)^{n+1}} \quad \text{for each } z' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (5-66)$$

We also claim that

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \psi_j(z') dz' = 0 \in \mathbb{C}^{M \times M} \quad \text{for each } j \in \{1, \dots, n\}. \quad (5-67)$$

To see why (5-67) is true, note that based on (5-65) and (2-37) we have

$$\psi_j(z') = \partial_j P^L(z') \quad \text{for all } z' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \text{ and each } j \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}, \quad (5-68)$$

while

$$\psi_n(z') = (1 - n) P^L(z') - z' \cdot \nabla P^L(z') \quad \text{for all } z' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (5-69)$$

Now (5-67) follows from (5-68)–(5-69) and (2-35) via integration by parts.

Next, for each  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  and  $t > 0$  set  $\psi_t(x') := t^{1-n} \psi(x'/t)$ . Then from item (5) in Theorem 2.3 it follows that  $\nabla K^L$  is homogeneous of order  $-n$ ; thus

$$\psi_t(x') = t^{1-n} (\nabla K^L)(x'/t, 1) = t (\nabla K^L)(x', t) \quad \text{for each } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^{n-1}. \quad (5-70)$$

Combining (5-64) and (5-70) yields

$$t (\nabla u)(x', t) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} t (\nabla K^L)(x' - y', t) f(y') dy' = (\psi_t * f)(x') \quad (5-71)$$

for each  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  and each  $t > 0$ . Consequently,

$$|(\psi_t * f)(x')|^2 \frac{dx' dt}{t} = t |(\nabla u)(x', t)|^2 dx' dt. \quad (5-72)$$

In light of (5-66)–(5-67) we see that Theorem 1.9 applies componentwise in the current setting (with  $n$  replaced by  $n - 1$ ) and yields a constant  $C$  for which (1-70) holds. The latter becomes (1-72) by invoking (5-72) and finishes the proof of the theorem.  $\square$

## 6. Proof of the well-posedness of the Morrey–Campanato–Dirichlet problem

This section is devoted to presenting the proof of Theorem 1.21. Throughout fix  $p, q \in [1, \infty)$ . We divide the proof into several steps, the starting point being the following claim:

**Step 1:** *There exists a constant  $C = C(n, L, \eta) \in (0, \infty)$  such that if  $f \in \mathcal{E}^{\eta, p}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  then the function  $u$  given at every point  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  by  $u(x', t) := (P_t^L * f)(x')$  is well-defined (via an absolutely convergent integral) and satisfies  $u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$ ,  $Lu = 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ ,  $u|_{\partial \mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}} = f$  a.e. in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ , as well as*

$$\sup_{(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n} [t^{1-\eta} |(\nabla u)(x', t)|] \leq C \|f\|_*^{(\eta, p)}. \quad (6-1)$$

The fact that  $u$  is well-defined and is a smooth null-solution of  $L$  in the upper half-space whose nontangential trace matches  $f$  a.e. in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  follows from (2-25) with  $\varepsilon = 1$  and item (7) in Theorem 2.3. To proceed, fix an arbitrary point  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  and, making use of (3-6) and (2-17), estimate

$$|(\nabla u)(x', t)| \leq \frac{C}{t} \int_1^\infty \text{osc}_1(f; \lambda t) \frac{d\lambda}{\lambda^2} \leq \frac{C}{t^{1-\eta}} \|f\|_*^{(\eta, p)}, \quad (6-2)$$

from which (6-1) readily follows.

**Step 2:** *For every function  $u \in \mathcal{C}^1(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  there holds*

$$\|u\|_{**}^{(\eta, q)} \leq (2\eta)^{-\frac{1}{2}} \sup_{(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n} [t^{1-\eta} |(\nabla u)(x', t)|]. \quad (6-3)$$

This is readily seen from (1-160).

**Step 3:** *There exists a constant  $C = C(n, L, \eta, q) \in (0, \infty)$  with the property that for every function  $u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  satisfying  $Lu = 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  there holds*

$$\sup_{(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n} [t^{1-\eta} |(\nabla u)(x', t)|] \leq C \|u\|_{**}^{(\eta, q)}. \quad (6-4)$$

For each fixed point  $(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  use Theorem 2.4 and repeated applications of Hölder's inequality in order to estimate (recall that  $Q_{x', t}$  is the cube in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  centered at  $x'$  and of side-length  $t$ )

$$\begin{aligned} |(\nabla u)(x', t)| &\leq C \int_{Q_{x', t} \times (\frac{t}{2}, \frac{3t}{2})} |(\nabla u)(y', s)| dy' ds \\ &= C \int_{Q_{x', t}} \left( \int_{(\frac{t}{2}, \frac{3t}{2})} |(\nabla u)(y', s)| ds \right) dy' \end{aligned}$$



$$\begin{aligned}
&\leq C \left( \int_{\mathcal{Q}_{x',t}} \left( \int_{(\frac{t}{2}, \frac{3t}{2})} |(\nabla u)(y', s)|^2 ds \right)^{\frac{q}{2}} dy' \right)^{\frac{1}{q}} \\
&\leq C t^{-\frac{1}{2}} \left( \int_{\mathcal{Q}_{x',t}} \left( \int_{(\frac{t}{2}, \frac{3t}{2})} |(\nabla u)(y', s)|^2 s ds \right)^{\frac{q}{2}} dy' \right)^{\frac{1}{q}} \\
&\leq C t^{-1} \left( \int_{\mathcal{Q}_{x',t}} \left( \int_0^{\frac{3t}{2}} |(\nabla u)(y', s)|^2 s ds \right)^{\frac{q}{2}} dy' \right)^{\frac{1}{q}} \\
&\leq C t^{-1} \left( \frac{1}{|\frac{3}{2}\mathcal{Q}_{x',t}|} \int_{\frac{3}{2}\mathcal{Q}_{x',t}} \left( \int_0^{\ell(\frac{3}{2}\mathcal{Q}_{x',t})} |(\nabla u)(y', s)|^2 s ds \right)^{\frac{q}{2}} dy' \right)^{\frac{1}{q}} \\
&\leq C t^{\eta-1} \|u\|_{**}^{(\eta, q)},
\end{aligned} \tag{6-5}$$

where the last inequality is a consequence of (1-160). With this in hand, (6-4) follows.

**Step 4:** For every function  $u \in \mathcal{C}^1(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  one has

$$\sup_{\substack{x, y \in \mathbb{R}_+^n \\ x \neq y}} \frac{|u(x) - u(y)|}{|x - y|^\eta} \leq \left(1 + \frac{2}{\eta}\right) \sup_{(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n} [t^{1-\eta} |(\nabla u)(x', t)|]. \tag{6-6}$$

In fact, the opposite inequality holds for smooth null-solutions of  $L$  in the upper half-space. Specifically, there exists a constant  $C = C(n, L, \eta) \in (0, \infty)$  with the property that for every function  $u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  satisfying  $Lu = 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  there holds

$$\sup_{(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n} [t^{1-\eta} |(\nabla u)(x', t)|] \leq C \sup_{\substack{x, y \in \mathbb{R}_+^n \\ x \neq y}} \frac{|u(x) - u(y)|}{|x - y|^\eta}. \tag{6-7}$$

To justify (6-6), abbreviate

$$C_{u, \eta} := \sup_{(x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n} [t^{1-\eta} |(\nabla u)(x', t)|]. \tag{6-8}$$

Pick two arbitrary distinct points  $x = (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ ,  $y = (y', s) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ , and set  $r := |x - y| > 0$ . Then

$$r^{-\eta} |u(x) - u(y)| \leq I + II + III, \tag{6-9}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
I &:= r^{-\eta} |u(x', t) - u(x', t + r)|, \\
II &:= r^{-\eta} |u(x', t + r) - u(y', s + r)|, \\
III &:= r^{-\eta} |u(y', s + r) - u(y', s)|.
\end{aligned} \tag{6-10}$$

Then by the fundamental theorem of calculus and the assumption on  $u$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
I &= r^{-\eta} |u(x', t) - u(x', t + r)| = r^{-\eta} \left| \int_0^r (\partial_n u)(x', t + \xi) d\xi \right| \\
&\leq C_{u, \eta} r^{-\eta} \int_0^r (t + \xi)^{\eta-1} d\xi \leq C_{u, \eta} r^{-\eta} \int_0^r \xi^{\eta-1} d\xi \\
&= C_{u, \eta} r^{-\eta} \eta^{-1} r^\eta = C_{u, \eta} / \eta.
\end{aligned} \tag{6-11}$$

Moreover, *III* may be estimated in a similar manner (with the same bound  $C_{u,\eta}/\eta$ ), while

$$\begin{aligned}
 II &= r^{-\eta} |u(x', t+r) - u(y', s+r)| \\
 &= r^{-\eta} \left| \int_0^1 \frac{d}{d\theta} [u(\theta(x', t+r) + (1-\theta)(y', s+r))] d\theta \right| \\
 &= r^{-\eta} \left| \int_0^1 (x' - y', t-s) \cdot (\nabla u)(\theta(x', t+r) + (1-\theta)(y', s+r)) d\theta \right| \\
 &\leq C_{u,\eta} r^{-\eta} |x-y| \int_0^1 [\text{dist}(\theta(x', t+r) + (1-\theta)(y', s+r), \partial \mathbb{R}_+^n)]^{\eta-1} d\theta \\
 &\leq C_{u,\eta} r^{-\eta} r \int_0^1 [(1-\theta)s + \theta t + r]^{\eta-1} d\theta \leq C_{u,\eta} r^{-\eta} r r^{\eta-1} = C_{u,\eta}.
 \end{aligned} \tag{6-12}$$

Now (6-6) follows from (6-9)–(6-12).

Consider next (6-7). Recall (2-1). Fix a point  $x = (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$  and write  $R_x$  for the cube in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  centered at  $x$  with side-length  $t/2$ . Using that the function  $u(\cdot) - u(x)$  is a null-solution of the system  $L$ , we may apply Theorem 2.4 (with  $\ell = 1$  and  $p = 1$ ) to write

$$\begin{aligned}
 t|(\nabla u)(x', t)| &\leq C \int_{R_x} |u(y) - u(x)| dy \\
 &\leq C \|u\|_{\dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \int_{R_x} |x-y|^\eta dy \\
 &\leq C \|u\|_{\dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} t^\eta.
 \end{aligned} \tag{6-13}$$

This readily implies (6-7).

**Step 5:** *There exists a constant  $C = C(n, \eta) \in (0, \infty)$  such that for every continuous function  $f : \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^M$  one has*

$$\|f\|_*^{(\eta,p)} \leq C \sup_{\substack{x', y' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \\ x' \neq y'}} \frac{|f(x') - f(y')|}{|x' - y'|^\eta}. \tag{6-14}$$

*In particular, the inclusion*

$$\dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \hookrightarrow \mathcal{E}^{\eta,p}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \text{ is continuous.} \tag{6-15}$$

This is a direct consequence of (1-157).

**Step 6:** *Given  $f \in \mathcal{E}^{\eta,p}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , the function  $u$  defined as in (1-30) solves the Dirichlet boundary value problem (1-161) and obeys the estimates in (1-162). Moreover,  $u \in \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and (1-163) holds as well.*

Fix an arbitrary function  $f \in \mathcal{E}^{\eta,p}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ . From Step 1 we know that  $u$  given as in (1-30) is well-defined,  $u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$ ,  $Lu = 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ ,  $f = u|_{\partial \mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}}$  a.e. in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , and satisfies (6-1). To proceed, observe that when used in concert, (6-1) and (6-3) imply that

$$\|u\|_{**}^{(\eta,q)} \leq C \|f\|_*^{(\eta,p)}. \tag{6-16}$$

Hence,  $\|u\|_{**}^{(\eta,q)} < \infty$ . On the other hand, combining the results proved in Steps 3 and 4 establishes the membership of  $u$  to  $\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M) = \mathcal{C}^\eta(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}, \mathbb{C}^M)$ , see (2-2), along with the estimate

$$\|u\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq C \|u\|_{**}^{(\eta,q)}. \quad (6-17)$$

Thanks to (6-16)–(6-17) and (2-2), we therefore have  $u \in \mathcal{C}^\eta(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and

$$\begin{aligned} \|f\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} &= \|u|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}}\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \\ &= \|u|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \\ &\leq \|u\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}, \mathbb{C}^M)} = \|u\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} \\ &\leq C \|u\|_{**}^{(\eta,q)} \leq C \|f\|_*^{(\eta,p)}. \end{aligned} \quad (6-18)$$

Using (6-14) and recycling part of the above estimate then yields

$$\|f\|_*^{(\eta,p)} \leq C \|f\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq C \|u\|_{**}^{(\eta,q)}. \quad (6-19)$$

At this stage, all desired properties of  $u$  have been established.

Step 7: Assume that  $u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M) \cap \mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  for some  $\eta \in (0, 1)$  satisfies  $Lu = 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ . Then

$$u \in \mathcal{C}^\eta(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}, \mathbb{C}^M), \quad u|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n} \in \mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M) \subset L^1\left(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \frac{1}{1+|x'|^n} dx'\right)^M \quad (6-20)$$

and

$$u(x', t) = (P_t^L * (u|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}))(x') \quad \text{for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n. \quad (6-21)$$

To justify this, observe that the two memberships listed in (6-20) are direct consequences of (2-2), while the inclusion in (6-20) was proved earlier; see (2-26).

For each fixed  $\varepsilon > 0$  consider now the function

$$u_\varepsilon(\cdot) := u(\cdot + \varepsilon e_n) \quad \text{in } \mathbb{R}_+^n, \quad (6-22)$$

which satisfies

$$\begin{aligned} u_\varepsilon &\in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}, \mathbb{C}^M), \quad Lu_\varepsilon = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}_+^n \quad \text{and} \\ u_\varepsilon &\in \mathcal{C}^\eta(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}, \mathbb{C}^M) \quad \text{with } \|u_\varepsilon\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}, \mathbb{C}^M)} \leq \|u\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)}. \end{aligned} \quad (6-23)$$

These and (6-7) yield

$$\sup_{x \in \mathbb{R}_+^n} |(\nabla u_\varepsilon)(x)| \leq C(L, \eta, \varepsilon) \|u\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)}. \quad (6-24)$$

In light of (6-23) (which implies that  $u_\varepsilon$  is bounded on bounded subsets of  $\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}$ ), (6-24) allows us to conclude that

$$u_\varepsilon \in W_{\text{bd}}^{1,2}(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M). \quad (6-25)$$

Going further, set  $f_\varepsilon(x') := u(x', \varepsilon)$  for each  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . Then, on the one hand,

$$|f_\varepsilon(x') - f_\varepsilon(y')| = |u(x', \varepsilon) - u(y', \varepsilon)| \leq \|u\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)} |x' - y'|^\eta \quad \text{for all } x', y' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (6-26)$$

On the other hand, for all  $x', y' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  we have (with  $\nabla'$  denoting the gradient in the first  $n-1$  variables in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ )

$$\begin{aligned} |f_\varepsilon(x') - f_\varepsilon(y')| &= |u(x', \varepsilon) - u(y', \varepsilon)| \leq |x' - y'| \sup_{z' \in [x', y']} |(\nabla' u)(z', \varepsilon)| \\ &= |x' - y'| \sup_{z' \in [x', y']} |(\nabla' u_{\varepsilon/2})(z', \varepsilon/2)| \\ &\leq |x' - y'| C(L, \eta, \varepsilon/2) \|u\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)}, \end{aligned} \quad (6-27)$$

where the last inequality uses (6-24) (written for  $u_{\varepsilon/2}$  and for  $x = (z', \varepsilon/2)$ ). A logarithmically convex combination of (6-26)–(6-27) then proves that for every  $\theta \in [\eta, 1]$  there exists a finite constant  $C(\theta, L, \varepsilon, u) > 0$  such that

$$|f_\varepsilon(x') - f_\varepsilon(y')| \leq C(\theta, L, \varepsilon, u) |x' - y'|^\theta \quad \text{for all } x', y' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}. \quad (6-28)$$

Hence,

$$f_\varepsilon \in \bigcap_{\eta \leq \theta < 1} \mathcal{C}^\theta(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, \mathbb{C}^M). \quad (6-29)$$

Combining (6-29), (6-15), and Step 6 then shows that the function

$$w_\varepsilon(x', t) := (P_t^L * f_\varepsilon)(x') \quad \text{for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n \quad (6-30)$$

satisfies

$$w_\varepsilon \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M), \quad Lw_\varepsilon = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}_+^n, \quad w_\varepsilon \in \bigcap_{\eta \leq \theta < 1} \mathcal{C}^\theta(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}, \mathbb{C}^M). \quad (6-31)$$

In addition, from (6-28)–(6-30), Step 5, and Step 1, we see that  $w_\varepsilon$  has the property that for each  $\theta \in [\eta, 1]$  there exists a finite constant  $C(\theta, L, \varepsilon, u) > 0$  such that

$$[\text{dist}(x, \partial\mathbb{R}_+^n)]^{1-\theta} |(\nabla w_\varepsilon)(x)| \leq C(\theta, L, \varepsilon, u) \quad \text{for all } x \in \mathbb{R}_+^n. \quad (6-32)$$

In particular, choosing  $\theta \in (\max\{\eta, \frac{1}{2}\}, 1)$ , the latter property allows us to estimate for every  $R > 0$

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{B(0, R) \cap \mathbb{R}_+^n} |(\nabla w_\varepsilon)(x)|^2 dx &\leq C(\theta, L, \varepsilon, u) \int_{B(0, R) \cap \mathbb{R}_+^n} [\text{dist}(x, \partial\mathbb{R}_+^n)]^{2(\theta-1)} dx \\ &= C(\theta, L, \varepsilon, R, u) < +\infty. \end{aligned} \quad (6-33)$$

In concert with the last property in (6-31) (which goes to show that  $w_\varepsilon$  is bounded on bounded subsets of  $\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}$ ), this permits us to conclude that

$$w_\varepsilon \in W_{\text{bd}}^{1,2}(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M). \quad (6-34)$$

From (6-23), (6-25), (6-30), (6-31), and (6-34), we then conclude that the function  $v_\varepsilon := u_\varepsilon - w_\varepsilon$  belongs to  $\mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)$  and satisfies

$$v_\varepsilon \in W_{\text{bd}}^{1,2}(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M) \cap \mathcal{C}^\eta(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}, \mathbb{C}^M), \quad Lv_\varepsilon = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}_+^n, \quad v_\varepsilon|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n} = 0. \quad (6-35)$$

Moreover, the Hölder property gives the growth estimate

$$|v_\varepsilon(x)| \leq C(1 + |x|^\eta) \quad \text{for all } x \in \mathbb{R}_+^n, \quad (6-36)$$

where  $C := \max\{\|v_\varepsilon\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M)}, |v_\varepsilon(0)|\} \in (0, \infty)$ .

The estimates near the boundary from Proposition 2.5 then imply (by sending  $\rho \rightarrow \infty$ ) that  $v_\varepsilon \equiv 0$ . This ultimately translates into saying that for each  $\varepsilon > 0$  we have

$$u(x', t + \varepsilon) = (P_t^L * f_\varepsilon)(x') \quad \text{for all } (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^n. \quad (6-37)$$

Let us also note that for each  $\varepsilon > 0$ ,

$$\sup_{y' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}} |f_\varepsilon(y') - u(y', 0)| = \sup_{y' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}} |u(y', \varepsilon) - u(y', 0)| \leq \varepsilon^\eta \|u\|_{\mathcal{C}^\eta(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n}, \mathbb{C}^M)}. \quad (6-38)$$

Hence,  $f_\varepsilon \rightarrow u|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}$  as  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+$ , uniformly in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ . Since  $P_t^L$  is absolutely integrable in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ , formula (6-21) then readily follows by passing to limit  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+$  in (6-37).

Step 8: Assume that

$$u \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^n, \mathbb{C}^M), \quad Lu = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}_+^n, \quad \|u\|_{**}^{(\eta, q)} < \infty, \quad u|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^n}^{\text{n.t.}} = 0. \quad (6-39)$$

Then necessarily  $u \equiv 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ .

This is a consequence of Steps 3, 4, and 7.

Step 9: The end-game in the proof of Theorem 1.21.

Existence for the Dirichlet boundary value problem (1-161) follows from Step 6. Uniqueness of the Dirichlet boundary value problem (1-161) is seen from Step 8.

## 7. Calderón–Zygmund operators on VMO

The main goal of this section is to develop the machinery which eventually permits us to prove Theorem 1.13.

We begin by recalling, see, e.g., [Stein 1993, Theorem 1, p. 91], that for each  $q \in (0, \infty)$ , the Hardy space  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$  consists of tempered distributions  $g$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  with the property that their radial maximal function, defined as  $(\mathcal{M}_{\text{rad}} g)(x) := \sup_{t>0} |(\Phi_t * g)(x)|$  for each  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  (where  $\Phi$  is a fixed background Schwartz function in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  with  $\int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \Phi d\mathcal{L}^n \neq 0$  and  $\Phi_t(x) := t^{-n} \Phi(x/t)$  for each  $t > 0$  and  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ ), satisfies

$$\|g\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)} := \|\mathcal{M}_{\text{rad}} g\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}^n)} < +\infty. \quad (7-1)$$

It is then well known that

$$H^q(\mathbb{R}^n) = L^q(\mathbb{R}^n) \quad \text{if } 1 < q < \infty. \quad (7-2)$$

Another classical result in harmonic analysis, see, e.g., [Stein 1993, Theorem 2, p. 107] or [García-Cuerva and Rubio de Francia 1985, Theorem 4.10, p. 283], is the fact that distributions belonging to  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$  with  $q \in (0, 1]$  admit atomic decompositions. To elaborate on this aspect, having fixed  $r \in [1, \infty]$ , call a

Lebesgue-measurable function  $a : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  a  $(q, r)$ -atom provided there exists a cube  $Q \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  such that the following localization, normalization, and cancellation properties hold:

$$\text{supp } a \subseteq Q, \quad \|a\|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq |Q|^{\frac{1}{r}-\frac{1}{q}}, \quad \text{and} \quad \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} x^\alpha a(x) dx = 0 \quad (7-3)$$

for every multi-index  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  with  $|\alpha| \leq n(1/q - 1)$ . Then, given  $q \in (0, 1]$  and  $r \in [1, \infty]$  with  $q < r$ , any  $g \in H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$  may be written as  $g = \sum_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \lambda_j a_j$  in  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$  for a numerical sequence  $\{\lambda_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  satisfying  $(\sum_{j \in \mathbb{N}} |\lambda_j|^q)^{1/q} \approx \|g\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)}$  and with each  $a_j$  a  $(q, r)$ -atom. In particular, this implies that if for each  $q \in (0, 1]$  and  $r \in [1, \infty]$  with  $q < r$  we let  $H_{\text{fin}}^{q,r}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  stand for the vector space consisting of all finite linear combinations of  $(q, r)$ -atoms, then

$$H_{\text{fin}}^{q,r}(\mathbb{R}^n) = \left\{ f \in L^r_{\text{comp}}(\mathbb{R}^n) : \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} x^\alpha f(x) dx = 0 \text{ if } |\alpha| \leq n\left(\frac{1}{q} - 1\right) \right\}, \quad (7-4)$$

$$H_{\text{fin}}^{q,r}(\mathbb{R}^n) \subset H^q(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ densely, and } H_{\text{fin}}^{s,r}(\mathbb{R}^n) \subseteq H_{\text{fin}}^{q,r}(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ if } 0 < s \leq q.$$

It turns out that if a given distribution  $g \in H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$  with  $0 < q \leq 1$  additionally belongs to a Lebesgue space, or another Hardy space, then one may perform an atomic decomposition which converges to  $g$  simultaneously in all the said spaces. This is made precise in the lemma below.

**Lemma 7.1.** *Suppose  $0 < p < \infty$ ,  $0 < q \leq 1$ ,  $r \in (1, \infty)$  with  $r \geq p$ , and  $0 < s \leq \min\{p, q\}$  are given. Then for any  $g \in H^q(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap H^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$  one can find a sequence  $\{g_N\}_{N \in \mathbb{N}} \subset H_{\text{fin}}^{s,r}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  which converges to  $g$  both in  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and in  $H^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ .*

*Proof.* Following the suggestion in [Pipher and Verchota 1992, p. 948] (where the treatment in the case  $p = 2$  and  $q = 1$  is outlined), we revisit the technology used to perform atomic decompositions of distributions in  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$  presented in [Torchinsky 1986, pp. 345-348], from which we borrow notation and results; see also the proof of [García-Cuerva and Rubio de Francia 1985, Theorem 4.6, pp. 278-282]. The starting point is the consideration of a function  $\psi$  as in [Torchinsky 1986, Lemma 1.7, p. 345]. Among other things,

$$\psi \in \mathcal{C}_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n), \quad \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} x^\alpha \psi(x) dx = 0 \quad \text{if } |\alpha| \leq n\left(\frac{1}{s} - 1\right) \text{ and } \psi \text{ is radial.} \quad (7-5)$$

The latter condition implies that  $\hat{\psi}$ , the Fourier transform of  $\psi$ , normalized as in [Mitrea 2013], is also radial. Hence, there exists a real-valued function  $\tilde{\psi}$  defined on  $[0, \infty)$  such that  $\hat{\psi}(x) = \tilde{\psi}(|x|)$  for each  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ . Note that  $\tilde{\psi}$  necessarily satisfies

$$\tilde{\psi} \in \mathcal{C}^\infty([0, \infty)), \quad \tilde{\psi}(0) = 0, \quad \text{and} \quad \tilde{\psi} \text{ has rapid decay at infinity.} \quad (7-6)$$

For each  $t > 0$  define  $\psi_t(x) := t^{-n} \psi(x/t)$  for every  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ .

Fix now an arbitrary distribution  $g \in H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . From [Torchinsky 1986, Proposition 1.9, p. 346] and the formula at the bottom of page 347 in that paper we know that there exists

$$\text{a partition } \{T_{j,k}\}_{j,k} \text{ of } \mathbb{R}_+^{n+1} \text{ consisting of pairwise disjoint} \\ \text{measurable sets which depend only on } g \quad (7-7)$$

such that, if  $P^\Delta$  is the Poisson kernel for the Laplacian in  $\mathbb{R}^{n+1}$  (see (4-80) with  $n$  replaced by  $n+1$ ) and  $P_t^\Delta(x) := t^{-n} P^\Delta(x/t)$  for each  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  and  $t > 0$ , then the following properties hold:

(a) For each  $j, k$ , the function

$$a_{j,k}(x) := \int_{T_{j,k}} \partial_t(P_t^\Delta * g)(y) \psi_t(y-x) dy dt, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^n, \quad (7-8)$$

is a multiple of an  $(s, r)$ -atom.

(b) Moreover, each  $a_{j,k}$  is also a multiple of an  $(q, r)$ -atom, and if we write

$$a_{j,k} = \lambda_{j,k} \tilde{a}_{j,k} \text{ for some } \lambda_{j,k} \in \mathbb{C} \text{ and } \tilde{a}_{j,k} \text{ a genuine } (q, r)\text{-atom,} \quad (7-9)$$

then there exists a constant  $C > 0$ , independent of  $g$ , with the property that

$$\left( \sum_{j,k} |\lambda_{j,k}|^q \right)^{\frac{1}{q}} \leq C \|g\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)}. \quad (7-10)$$

(c) One has

$$g = \sum_{j,k} a_{j,k} \quad \text{in } H^q(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (7-11)$$

If we now set

$$g_N := \sum_{j+k \leq N} a_{j,k} \quad \text{for each } N \in \mathbb{N}, \quad (7-12)$$

then each  $g_N$  belongs to  $H_{\text{fin}}^{s,r}(\mathbb{R}^n) \subset H_{\text{fin}}^{q,r}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , and (7-11) implies

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} g_N = g \quad \text{in } H^q(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (7-13)$$

Next, if  $0 < p \leq 1$  and  $g \in H^q(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap H^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , then running the same argument as in (7-7)–(7-13) (in which we now view  $g$  as a distribution in  $H^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ ) leads to the conclusion that the sequence  $\{g_N\}_{N \in \mathbb{N}} \subset H_{\text{fin}}^{s,r}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  constructed earlier in (7-12) also satisfies

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} g_N = g \quad \text{in } H^p(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (7-14)$$

The lemma is therefore established in the case when  $p \in (0, 1]$ .

Henceforth, consider the case when  $1 < p < \infty$ , i.e., assume  $g \in H^q(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ ; see (7-2). The goal is to show that, with  $g_N$  as in (7-12), we also have

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} g_N = g \quad \text{in } L^p(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (7-15)$$

This requires some preparation. Since the radial maximal function of  $g$  is pointwise dominated by a multiple of the Hardy–Littlewood maximal function of  $g$ , see, e.g., [Stein 1993, (16), p. 57], it follows that  $\mathcal{M}_{\text{rad}} g \in L^p(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Given that in the current case  $q \leq 1 < p$ , this forces  $\mathcal{M}_{\text{rad}} g \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$ ; hence  $g \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . With this in hand, the same reasoning that has led to (7-13) now gives  $\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} g_N = g$

in  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . This further implies  $\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} g_N = g$  in  $L^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$ ; hence also (by eventually restricting the index  $N$  to a subsequence of  $\mathbb{N}$ )

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} g_N(x) = g(x) \quad \text{for a.e. } x \in \mathbb{R}^n. \quad (7-16)$$

Consequently, if we set

$$D_N := \bigcup_{j+k \leq N} T_{j,k} \quad \text{for each } N \in \mathbb{N}, \quad (7-17)$$

then for each  $M, N \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $N < M$  we have

$$g_M(x) - g_N(x) = \int_{D_M \setminus D_N} \partial_t(P_t^\Delta * g)(y) \psi_t(y-x) dy dt, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^n. \quad (7-18)$$

Hence, if  $p'$  is such that  $1/p + 1/p' = 1$ , for each function  $h \in L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and  $M, N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $N < M$  we may write

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^n} (g_M - g_N)(x) h(x) dx = \int_{D_M \setminus D_N} \partial_t(P_t^\Delta * g)(y) (\psi_t * h)(y) dy dt. \quad (7-19)$$

Next, define

$$\begin{aligned} G(y, t) &:= t \partial_t(P_t^\Delta * g)(y), \quad F(y, t) := (\psi_t * h)(y), \\ \text{and } G_N(y, t) &:= \mathbf{1}_{D_N}(y, t) \cdot G(y, t) \end{aligned} \quad (7-20)$$

for each  $(y, t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^{n+1}$  and  $N \in \mathbb{N}$ . With the Lusin area function  $\mathcal{A}$  defined as in (4-64) (with  $n$  replaced by  $n+1$ ), from (7-19), Lemma 4.11 (used with  $n$  replaced by  $n+1$ ), and Hölder's inequality we see that

$$\left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} (g_M - g_N)(x) h(x) dx \right| \leq C \| \mathcal{A}F \|_{L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)} \| \mathcal{A}(G_M - G_N) \|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)}. \quad (7-21)$$

We claim that there exists a finite constant  $C > 0$ , independent of  $h$ , such that

$$\| \mathcal{A}F \|_{L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq C \| h \|_{L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)}, \quad (7-22)$$

and that

$$\mathcal{A}(G - G_N) \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{in } L^p(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ as } N \rightarrow \infty. \quad (7-23)$$

Granted these, we may then conclude from (7-21) that

$$\begin{aligned} \| g_M - g_N \|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)} &= \sup_{h \in L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n), \| h \|_{L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq 1} \left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} (g_M - g_N)(x) h(x) dx \right| \\ &\leq C \| \mathcal{A}(G_M - G_N) \|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)} \\ &\leq C \| \mathcal{A}(G_M - G) \|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)} + C \| \mathcal{A}(G_N - G) \|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)} \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{as } M, N \rightarrow \infty; \end{aligned} \quad (7-24)$$

thus,  $\{g_N\}_{N \in \mathbb{N}}$  is Cauchy in  $L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . The latter combined with (7-16) yields (7-15).

Turning our attention to (7-22) we first observe that

$$\| \mathcal{A}F \|_{L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)} = C \| S_\Theta h \|_{L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)}, \quad (7-25)$$



where  $S_\Theta$  is as in (3-42) (with  $n$  replaced by  $n + 1$ ) corresponding to

$$(\Theta h)(y, t) := \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \psi_t(y - z) h(z) dz \quad \text{for all } (y, t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^{n+1}. \quad (7-26)$$

Since the kernel  $\theta(y, t; z) := \psi_t(y - z)$  of the operator  $\Theta$  satisfies (with  $\varepsilon = 1$  and  $n$  replaced by  $n + 1$ ) (3-16), (3-17), and (3-41), the hypotheses of Proposition 3.3 are satisfied, and (3-44) gives that  $\|S_\Theta h\|_{L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq C \|h\|_{L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)}$ . The estimate claimed in (7-22) now follows from this and (7-25).

Finally, consider the claim made in (7-23). For starters, observe that

$$0 \leq \mathcal{A}G_N \leq \mathcal{A}G \quad \text{in } \mathbb{R}^n, \quad \text{for each } N \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (7-27)$$

Also,

$$\|\mathcal{A}G\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)} = \|S_\Theta g\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)}, \quad (7-28)$$

where now the operator  $\Theta$  is taken to be

$$(\Theta g)(y, t) := \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} t \partial_t (P_t^\Delta(y - z)) g(z) dz \quad \text{for all } (y, t) \in \mathbb{R}_+^{n+1}. \quad (7-29)$$

Since its kernel  $\theta(y, t; z) := t \partial_t (P_t^\Delta(y - z))$  once again satisfies (with  $\varepsilon = 1$  and  $n$  replaced by  $n + 1$ ) (3-16), (3-17), and (3-41), Proposition 3.3 applies and (3-44) guarantees that  $\|S_\Theta g\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq C \|g\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)}$ . Together with (7-28), this shows that

$$\mathcal{A}G \in L^p(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (7-30)$$

In particular, there exists a Lebesgue-measurable set  $E \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  satisfying

$$\mathcal{L}^n(E) = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad (\mathcal{A}G)(x) < +\infty \quad \text{for each } x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus E. \quad (7-31)$$

For each fixed  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus E$ , we have

$$(\mathcal{A}(G - G_N))(x) = \left( \int_{\Gamma_\kappa(x)} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{R}_+^{n+1} \setminus D_N}(y, t) |G(y, t)|^2 \frac{dy dt}{t^{n+1}} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}}, \quad (7-32)$$

and the fact that  $(\mathcal{A}G)(x) < +\infty$  implies that

$$0 \leq \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{R}_+^{n+1} \setminus D_N} |G| \leq |G| \in L^2 \left( \Gamma_\kappa(x), \frac{dy dt}{t^{n+1}} \right). \quad (7-33)$$

Since, clearly,  $\mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{R}_+^{n+1} \setminus D_N} |G|$  converges pointwise to zero as  $N \rightarrow \infty$ , Lebesgue's dominated convergence theorem applies and gives that  $(\mathcal{A}(G - G_N))(x) \rightarrow 0$  as  $N \rightarrow \infty$ . With this in hand, one more application of Lebesgue's dominated convergence theorem (bearing in mind (7-30), (7-27), and the fact that  $\mathcal{L}^n(E) = 0$ ) proves (7-23). This completes the proof of Lemma 7.1.  $\square$

Having disposed of Lemma 7.1, we now proceed to show that the  $\widehat{\text{BMO}}\text{-}H^1$  duality pairing is compatible with integral pairing for dual Lebesgue spaces, as made precise in the next lemma. As a preamble, we

recall the specific nature of the duality pairing  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$  between  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Concretely, [Stein 1993, Theorem 1, p. 142] gives that for each  $r \in (1, \infty]$

$$\langle [f], g \rangle = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} fg \, d\mathcal{L}^n \quad \text{for all } f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n), \text{ for all } g \in H_{\text{fin}}^{1,r}(\mathbb{R}^n), \quad (7-34)$$

which further implies that whenever  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ ,  $g \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , and  $\{g_N\}_{N \in \mathbb{N}} \subseteq H_{\text{fin}}^{1,r}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is such that  $\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} g_N = g$  in  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , then

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} fg_N \, d\mathcal{L}^n \text{ exists and equals } \langle [f], g \rangle. \quad (7-35)$$

As a consequence, whenever  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , and  $g \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$  may be written as  $g = \sum_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \lambda_j a_j$  in  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$  for a numerical sequence  $\{\lambda_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  satisfying  $\sum_{j \in \mathbb{N}} |\lambda_j| < \infty$  and with each  $a_j$  a  $(1, r)$ -atom, we may write

$$\langle [f], g \rangle = \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \lambda_j \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} f a_j \, d\mathcal{L}^n. \quad (7-36)$$

**Lemma 7.2.** *Consider  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and  $g \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , where  $p, p' \in (1, \infty)$  are such that  $1/p + 1/p' = 1$ . Then, with  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$  denoting the  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}\text{-}H^1$  duality bracket, one has*

$$\langle [f], g \rangle = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} fg \, d\mathcal{L}^n. \quad (7-37)$$

*Proof.* Having picked  $r \in [p, \infty)$ , Lemma 7.1 guarantees the existence of a sequence  $\{g_N\}_{N \in \mathbb{N}} \subseteq H_{\text{fin}}^{1,r}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  such that  $\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} g_N = g$  both in  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and in  $L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Then, thanks to (7-35) and the  $L^p\text{-}L^{p'}$  duality, we have

$$\langle [f], g \rangle = \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} fg_N \, d\mathcal{L}^n = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} fg \, d\mathcal{L}^n, \quad (7-38)$$

which establishes (7-37).  $\square$

Recall from [García-Cuerva and Rubio de Francia 1985, Theorem 5.30, p. 307] that

$$(H^q(\mathbb{R}^n))^* = \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)/\sim, \quad \frac{n}{n+1} < q < 1, \quad \eta = n\left(\frac{1}{q} - 1\right) \in (0, 1). \quad (7-39)$$

The manner in which the Hölder–Hardy duality is understood in (7-39) is similar to (7-34)–(7-35). Specifically, with  $(\cdot, \cdot)$  denoting the said Hölder–Hardy duality bracket,  $q, \eta$  as in (7-39), and with  $r \in (1, \infty]$  fixed, we have

$$([f], g) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} fg \, d\mathcal{L}^n \quad \text{for all } f \in \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n), \text{ for all } g \in H_{\text{fin}}^{q,r}(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (7-40)$$

This further implies that whenever  $f \in \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)$ ,  $g \in H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , and  $\{g_N\}_{N \in \mathbb{N}} \subseteq H_{\text{fin}}^{q,r}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is such that  $\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} g_N = g$  in  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , then

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} fg_N \, d\mathcal{L}^n \text{ exists and equals } ([f], g). \quad (7-41)$$

In particular, whenever  $f \in \mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , and  $g \in H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$  may be written as  $g = \sum_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \lambda_j a_j$  in  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$  for a numerical sequence  $\{\lambda_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  satisfying  $\sum_{j \in \mathbb{N}} |\lambda_j|^q < \infty$  and with each  $a_j$  a  $(q, r)$ -atom, we have

$$([f], g) = \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \lambda_j \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} f a_j d\mathcal{L}^n. \quad (7-42)$$

In a parallel fashion to Lemma 7.2 we have the following compatibility result.

**Lemma 7.3.** *Suppose  $f \in \mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and  $g \in H^q(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , where  $p, p' \in (1, \infty)$  are such that  $1/p + 1/p' = 1$ , while  $q \in (n/(n+1), 1)$  and  $\eta = n(1/q - 1) \in (0, 1)$ . Then, with  $(\cdot, \cdot)$  denoting the  $\mathcal{C}^\eta/\sim$ - $H^q$  duality bracket, there holds*

$$([f], g) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} f g d\mathcal{L}^n. \quad (7-43)$$

*Proof.* Choose some  $r \in [p, \infty)$ . From Lemma 7.1 we then know that there exists a sequence  $\{g_N\}_{N \in \mathbb{N}} \subseteq H_{\text{fin}}^{q,r}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  such that  $\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} g_N = g$  both in  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and in  $L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . By virtue of (7-41) and the  $L^p$ - $L^{p'}$  duality we may then write

$$([f], g) = \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} f g_N d\mathcal{L}^n = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} f g d\mathcal{L}^n, \quad (7-44)$$

which proves (7-43).  $\square$

There is another compatibility result, discussed in the next lemma, which is going to be relevant for us shortly.

**Lemma 7.4.** *Suppose  $f \in \mathcal{C}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and  $g \in H^q(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$  where  $q \in (n/(n+1), 1)$  and  $\eta \in (0, 1)$  are related via  $\eta = n(1/q - 1)$ . Then, with  $(\cdot, \cdot)$  and  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$  denoting, respectively, the  $\mathcal{C}^\eta/\sim$ - $H^q$  and  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}\text{-}H^1$  duality brackets, there holds*

$$([f], g) = \langle [f], g \rangle. \quad (7-45)$$

*Proof.* Fix some  $r \in (1, \infty)$  and once again invoke Lemma 7.1 to produce a sequence  $\{g_N\}_{N \in \mathbb{N}} \subseteq H_{\text{fin}}^{q,r}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  such that  $\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} g_N = g$  both in  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and in  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Then

$$([f], g) = \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} f g_N d\mathcal{L}^n = \langle [f], g \rangle, \quad (7-46)$$

where the first equality is provided by (7-41) and the second equality is given by (7-35).  $\square$

Finally, we record a compatibility result for the Hölder–Hardy duality bracket considered for two choices of the parameters involved in the definitions of these spaces.

**Lemma 7.5.** *Assume  $f \in \mathcal{C}^{\eta_1}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \mathcal{C}^{\eta_2}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and  $g \in H^{q_1}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap H^{q_2}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , where  $q_j \in (n/(n+1), 1)$  and  $\eta_j \in (0, 1)$  are related via  $\eta_j = n(1/q_j - 1)$  for  $j = 1, 2$ . Then, if for each  $j = 1, 2$  one denotes by  $(\cdot, \cdot)_j$  the  $\mathcal{C}^{\eta_j}/\sim$ - $H^{q_j}$  duality bracket, there holds*

$$([f], g)_1 = ([f], g)_2. \quad (7-47)$$

*Proof.* Pick some  $r \in (1, \infty)$  and introduce  $q := \min\{q_1, q_2\}$ . By once more invoking Lemma 7.1, we can find a sequence  $\{g_N\}_{N \in \mathbb{N}} \subseteq H_{\text{fin}}^{q,r}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  such that  $\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} g_N = g$  both in  $H^{q_1}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and in  $H^{q_2}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Bearing in mind that each  $g_N$  belongs to both  $H_{\text{fin}}^{q_1,r}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and  $H_{\text{fin}}^{q_2,r}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , see (7-4), we may write

$$([f], g)_1 = \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} f g_N d\mathcal{L}^n = ([f], g)_2, \quad (7-48)$$

where both equalities are implied by (7-40).  $\square$

In the proposition below we elaborate on a standard duality procedure according to which one associates a certain bounded mapping on BMO with any given Calderón–Zygmund operator which annihilates constants; see, e.g., [Meyer 1990, Corollaire, p. 239; Stein 1993, p. 156; Fefferman and Stein 1972, Corollary 2, p. 151]. The goal is to prove that the mappings induced by such a Calderón–Zygmund operator on a variety of spaces (Lebesgue, Hardy, BMO, Hölder) are all compatible with one another, and to provide norm estimates in cases of interest. To state this result in precise terms, recall that the class  $\text{SCZ}(n, \gamma)$  was introduced in Definition 1.12.

**Proposition 7.6.** *Fix  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $\gamma \in (0, 1]$ , and let  $T \in \text{SCZ}(n, \gamma)$  satisfy  $T(1) = 0$ . Then the following statements are true.*

(i) *For each  $p \in [2, \infty)$  the operator  $T$ , originally considered on  $L^p(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , extends uniquely to a linear and bounded mapping*

$$T : L^p(\mathbb{R}^n) \rightarrow L^p(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (7-49)$$

*Moreover, the operators defined as above for any two arbitrary choices of  $p$  in  $[2, \infty)$  act in a compatible fashion with one another.*

(ii) *For each  $p' \in (1, 2]$  the operator  $T^\top$ , originally considered on  $L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , extends uniquely to a linear and bounded mapping*

$$T^\top : L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n) \rightarrow L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (7-50)$$

*Moreover, the operators defined as above for any two arbitrary choices of  $p'$  in  $(1, 2]$  act in a compatible fashion with one another, and whenever  $p \in [2, \infty)$  and  $p' \in (1, 2]$  are such that  $1/p + 1/p' = 1$ , the transpose of (7-49) is precisely (7-50).*

(iii) *The operator (7-50) further extends uniquely to a well-defined, linear and bounded mapping in the context of Hardy spaces. Specifically, whenever  $n/(n + \gamma) < q \leq 1$ , there exists a unique linear and bounded operator*

$$T^\top : H^q(\mathbb{R}^n) \rightarrow H^q(\mathbb{R}^n), \quad (7-51)$$

*which acts in a compatible fashion with (7-50). Moreover, the operators in (7-51), considered for two arbitrary choices of  $q$ , are compatible with one another. Also, for each  $p \in [2, \infty)$  there exist  $\theta \in (0, 1)$  and  $c \in (0, \infty)$  depending only on  $n, \gamma, q, p$  such that, with  $C''$  as in (1-77),*

$$\|T^\top\|_{\mathcal{B}(H^q(\mathbb{R}^n))} \leq c \|T\|_{\mathcal{B}(L^p(\mathbb{R}^n))}^{1-\theta} (C'' + \|T\|_{\mathcal{B}(L^p(\mathbb{R}^n))})^\theta. \quad (7-52)$$

(iv) *The operator*

$$\tilde{T} : \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \rightarrow \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n), \quad (7-53)$$

defined by setting (with  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$  denoting the  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}\text{-}H^1$  duality pairing)

$$\langle \tilde{T}[f], g \rangle := \langle [f], T^\top g \rangle \quad \text{for all } [f] \in \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n), \text{ for all } g \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n), \quad (7-54)$$

is well-defined, linear, bounded, and compatible with (7-49) in the sense that for each  $p \in [2, \infty)$  one has

$$\tilde{T}[f] = [Tf] \quad \text{for all } f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^p(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (7-55)$$

Moreover, for each  $p \in [2, \infty)$  there exist  $\theta \in (0, 1)$  and  $c \in (0, \infty)$  depending only on  $n, \gamma, p$  such that, with  $C''$  as in (1-77),

$$\|\tilde{T}\|_{\mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n))} \leq c \|T\|_{\mathcal{B}(L^p(\mathbb{R}^n))}^{1-\theta} (C'' + \|T\|_{\mathcal{B}(L^p(\mathbb{R}^n))})^\theta. \quad (7-56)$$

(v) *Given any  $\eta \in (0, \gamma)$ , the operator*

$$\hat{T} : \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)/\sim \rightarrow \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)/\sim, \quad (7-57)$$

defined by setting, with  $q := n/(n + \eta) \in (n/(n + \gamma), 1)$  and  $(\cdot, \cdot)$  denoting the  $\dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta/\sim\text{-}H^q$  duality pairing,

$$(\hat{T}[f], g) := ([f], T^\top g) \quad \text{for all } [f] \in \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)/\sim, \text{ for all } g \in H^q(\mathbb{R}^n), \quad (7-58)$$

is well-defined, linear, bounded, and compatible with (7-49) and (7-53), in the sense that for each  $p \in [2, \infty)$  one has

$$\hat{T}[f] = [Tf] \quad \text{for all } f \in \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^p(\mathbb{R}^n), \quad (7-59)$$

$$\hat{T}[f] = \tilde{T}[f] \quad \text{for all } f \in \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (7-60)$$

In addition, the operators in (7-57), considered for two arbitrary choices of  $\eta$ , are also compatible with one another.

Of course, if actually  $T \in \text{CZ}(n, \gamma)$  then we may take  $p, p' \in (1, \infty)$  arbitrary (retaining condition  $1/p + 1/p' = 1$  in the second part of item (ii) though) throughout the statement of Proposition 7.6.

*Proof of Proposition 7.6.* Working with  $T^\top$  which, by design, is a bounded operator on  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and whose kernel  $K^\top \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \text{diag})$  has the property that there exist  $C'_K, C''_K \in (0, \infty)$  such that, for every  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^n$  with  $x \neq y$  and each  $z \in \mathbb{R}^n$  with  $|x - z| < \frac{1}{2}|x - y|$ ,

$$|K^\top(x, y)| \leq \frac{C'_K}{|x - y|^n} \quad \text{and} \quad |K^\top(y, x) - K^\top(y, z)| \leq C''_K \frac{|x - z|^\gamma}{|x - y|^{n+\gamma}}, \quad (7-61)$$

and relying on the Calderón–Zygmund lemma in the usual fashion, it follows that  $T^\top$  induces a well-defined linear and bounded mapping

$$T^\top : L^1(\mathbb{R}^n) \rightarrow L^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (7-62)$$

Hence, via Marcinkiewicz’s interpolation theorem, we conclude that  $T^\top : L^2(\mathbb{R}^n) \rightarrow L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$  has a unique extension to a linear and bounded operator from  $L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  into itself for each  $p' \in (1, 2]$ . From

[Rudin 1987, Theorem 1.17, p.15] it follows that

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{given } p_1, p_2 \in (1, \infty) \text{ and } f \in L^{p_1}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^{p_2}(\mathbb{R}^n), \text{ there exists a} \\ &\text{sequence } \{s_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \text{ of simple functions in } \mathbb{R}^n \text{ which converges} \\ &\text{to } f \text{ simultaneously in } L^{p_1}(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ and in } L^{p_2}(\mathbb{R}^n). \end{aligned} \quad (7-63)$$

In turn, this readily implies that the operators in (7-50), considered for any two arbitrary choices of  $p'$  in  $(1, 2]$ , act in a compatible fashion with one another. Consider next  $p \in [2, \infty)$  such that  $1/p + 1/p' = 1$ . Since for each  $f \in L^p(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and  $g \in L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$  we may estimate

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} (Tf)g \, d\mathcal{L}^n \right| &= \left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} f(T^\top g) \, d\mathcal{L}^n \right| \leq \|f\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)} \|T^\top g\|_{L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)} \\ &\leq C \|f\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)} \|g\|_{L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)}, \end{aligned} \quad (7-64)$$

and since, generally speaking,

$$\text{if } h \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ then } \|h\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)} = \sup_{\substack{g \in L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}^n) \\ \|g\|_{L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq 1}} \left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} hg \, d\mathcal{L}^n \right|, \quad (7-65)$$

we conclude that there exists  $C \in (0, \infty)$  such that  $\|Tf\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq C \|f\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)}$  for every function  $f \in L^p(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . By density it follows that  $T$ , originally considered on  $L^p(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , extends uniquely to a linear and bounded mapping as in (7-49). By once again appealing to (7-63) we see that the operators in (7-49), considered for any two arbitrary choices of  $p$  in  $[2, \infty)$ , act in a compatible fashion with one another. Finally, granted the continuity properties established above, the identity

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^n} (Tf)g \, d\mathcal{L}^n = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} f(T^\top g) \, d\mathcal{L}^n, \quad f \in L^p(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}^n), \quad g \in L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}^n), \quad (7-66)$$

further extends by density to

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^n} (Tf)g \, d\mathcal{L}^n = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} f(T^\top g) \, d\mathcal{L}^n \quad \text{for all } f \in L^p(\mathbb{R}^n), \quad \text{for all } g \in L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n), \quad (7-67)$$

where  $T$  is as in (7-49) and  $T^\top$  is as in (7-50). This finishes the proofs of the claims in items (i)–(ii).

Consider next the claims made in item (iii). Throughout, fix an exponent  $p' \in (1, 2]$ , set  $p := p'/(p' - 1) \in [2, \infty)$ , take  $r \in (p', \infty)$ , and pick  $q \in (n/(n + \gamma), 1]$  arbitrary. Since these choices give  $(n + \gamma)/n - 1/p' > 1/q - 1/p'$ , it is possible to select

$$\theta \in (0, 1) \text{ such that } (n + \gamma)/n - 1/p' > (1/q - 1/p')/\theta. \quad (7-68)$$

We first claim that

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{for each } (q, r)\text{-atom } a \text{ in } \mathbb{R}^n \text{ we have } T^\top a \in H^q(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ and} \\ &\|T^\top a\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq C := c \|T\|_{\mathcal{B}(L^p(\mathbb{R}^n))}^{1-\theta} (C_K'' + \|T\|_{\mathcal{B}(L^p(\mathbb{R}^n))})^\theta, \end{aligned} \quad (7-69)$$

where  $c \in (0, \infty)$  depends only on  $n, \gamma, q, p$ , and where  $C_K''$  is as in (7-61). To see that this is the case, fix some  $(q, r)$ -atom  $a$  as in (7-3) and observe that, since  $a \in L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , the function  $m := T^\top a$  is

meaningfully defined, see (7-50), and satisfies, thanks to (7-50),

$$\|m\|_{L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq \|T^\top\|_{\mathcal{B}(L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n))} \|a\|_{L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq \|T\|_{\mathcal{B}(L^p(\mathbb{R}^n))} |Q|^{\frac{1}{p'} - \frac{1}{q}}. \quad (7-70)$$

In addition, the vanishing-moment condition of the atom, in concert with the second estimate for the kernel  $K^\top$  of  $T^\top$  in (7-61) and the size estimate for the atom, yield the decay property

$$|m(x)| \leq \frac{c_n C_K'' \ell(Q)^\gamma}{|x - x_Q|^{n+\gamma}} |Q|^{1-\frac{1}{q}} \quad \text{for each } x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus (2Q), \quad (7-71)$$

where  $c_n \in (0, \infty)$  is a purely dimensional constant and  $C_K''$  is as in (7-61). Let us also observe that since any  $(q, r)$ -atom is a multiple of some  $(1, r)$ -atom, we have that  $a \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Granted this, from (1-78) and the fact that  $T(1) = 0$  we conclude that, see (1-79),

$$m \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^n) \quad \text{and} \quad \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} m(x) dx = 0. \quad (7-72)$$

In turn, from the estimates recorded in (7-70)–(7-71) one may readily check that if we now introduce  $b := (1/q - 1/p')/\theta \in (1/q - 1/p', \infty)$  we have

$$\|m\|_{L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)}^{1-\theta} \|\cdot - x_Q\|^{nb} m\|_{L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n \setminus 2Q)}^\theta \leq c \|T\|_{\mathcal{B}(L^p(\mathbb{R}^n))}^{1-\theta} (C_K'')^\theta, \quad (7-73)$$

$$\|m\|_{L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)}^{1-\theta} \|\cdot - x_Q\|^{nb} m\|_{L^{p'}(2Q)}^\theta \leq c \|T\|_{\mathcal{B}(L^p(\mathbb{R}^n))}, \quad (7-74)$$

where  $c \in (0, \infty)$  depends only on  $n, \gamma, q, p$ , and where  $C_K''$  is as in (7-61). In the language of [García-Cuerva and Rubio de Francia 1985, Definition 7.13, p. 328], (7-72)–(7-74) amount to saying that  $m$  is a  $(q, p', b)$ -molecule centered at  $x_Q$ . Having established this, we may invoke [loc. cit., Theorem 7.16, p. 330] to conclude that  $m \in H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and  $\|m\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq c \|T\|_{\mathcal{B}(L^p(\mathbb{R}^n))}^{1-\theta} (C_K'' + \|T\|_{\mathcal{B}(L^p(\mathbb{R}^n))})^\theta$ . This proves (7-69).

We next claim that

for each given  $g \in L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , the function  $T^\top g$ , originally regarded in  $L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  by considering the operator  $T^\top$  as in (7-50), actually belongs to  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and satisfies the estimate  $\|T^\top g\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq C \|g\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)}$  with  $C$  of the same format as in (7-69). (7-75)

With this goal in mind, from (7-12)–(7-14) and items (a)–(c) in the proof of Lemma 7.1 we conclude that there exist a constant  $c = c_{n,p,q,r} \in (0, \infty)$ , along with  $(q, r)$ -atoms  $\{a_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  and numbers  $\{\lambda_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$ , such that

$$\left( \sum_{j \in \mathbb{N}} |\lambda_j|^q \right)^{\frac{1}{q}} \leq c \|g\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)}, \quad (7-76)$$

and if

$$g_N := \sum_{j=1}^N \lambda_j a_j \quad \text{for each } N \in \mathbb{N} \quad (7-77)$$

then

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} g_N = g \quad \text{both in } H^q(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ and in } L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (7-78)$$

Note that whenever  $N, M \in \mathbb{N}$  are such that  $N < M$ , we may rely on (7-69) to conclude that

$$T^\top g_N, T^\top g_M \in H^q(\mathbb{R}^n) \quad \text{and} \quad \|T^\top g_N - T^\top g_M\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq C \left( \sum_{j=N+1}^M |\lambda_j|^q \right)^{\frac{1}{q}}. \quad (7-79)$$

Given that  $\{\lambda_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \in \ell^q$ , this proves that the sequence  $\{T^\top g_N\}_{N \in \mathbb{N}}$  is Cauchy in  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Since the latter is a quasi-Banach space, it follows that there exists some  $h \in H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$  such that  $\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} T^\top g_N = h$  in  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . On the other hand, from (7-78) and (7-50) we conclude that  $\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} T^\top g_N = T^\top g$  in  $L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Hence, necessarily,  $T^\top g = h$  as distributions in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . This goes to show that  $T^\top g \in H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , and we may also estimate

$$\begin{aligned} \|T^\top g\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)} &= \|h\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)} = \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \|T^\top g_N\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)} \\ &\leq C \limsup_{N \rightarrow \infty} \left( \sum_{j=1}^N |\lambda_j|^q \right)^{\frac{1}{q}} = C \left( \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} |\lambda_j|^q \right)^{\frac{1}{q}} \leq C \|g\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)}, \end{aligned} \quad (7-80)$$

where the constant  $C$  has the same format as in (7-69). Above, the second equality uses the fact that  $\|\cdot\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)}$  is a  $q$ -norm which defines the topology on  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , the subsequent inequality is a consequence of (7-77), (7-69), and the subadditivity of  $\|\cdot\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)}^q$ , while the last inequality comes from (7-76). This finishes the proof of (7-75).

Moving on, consider now an arbitrary  $g \in H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Since  $L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is dense in  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , there exists a sequence  $\{g_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \subset L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$  such that  $\lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} g_j = g$  in  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . From (7-75) it follows that  $\{T^\top g_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  is Cauchy in  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Define  $T^\top g$  to be the limit of  $\{T^\top g_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  in  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . By interlacing sequences, it may shown that the limit defining  $T^\top g$  does not depend on the actual choice of the sequence  $\{g_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$ . In turn, this implies that  $T^\top : H^q(\mathbb{R}^n) \rightarrow H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is well-defined, linear, and compatible with the action of  $T^\top$  on  $L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . To see that the operator just defined is also bounded, if  $g$  and  $\{g_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  are as before, write

$$\|T^\top g\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)} = \lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \|T^\top g_j\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq C \limsup_{j \rightarrow \infty} \|g_j\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)} = C \|g\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)}, \quad (7-81)$$

where the constant  $C$  has the same format as in (7-69). In (7-81), we have used the definition of  $T^\top$  on  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , the fact that  $\lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} g_j = g$  in  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , the estimate in (7-75), and the fact that  $\|\cdot\|_{H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)}$  is a  $q$ -norm which defines the topology on  $H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$  (in the first and last equalities in (7-81)).

In summary, for each  $q \in (n/(n+\gamma), 1]$ , we have succeeded in producing a linear and bounded operator  $T^\top : H^q(\mathbb{R}^n) \rightarrow H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$  which acts in a compatible fashion with  $T^\top$  in (7-50) and which satisfies the estimate in (7-52). It remains to show that these newly produced operators are also compatible with one another as  $q$  varies through  $(n/(n+\gamma), 1]$ . To this end, fix  $q_1, q_2 \in (n/(n+\gamma), 1]$  and consider some arbitrary  $g \in H^{q_1}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap H^{q_2}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Also, fix  $p' \in (1, 2]$ , choose  $r \in (1, \infty)$  with  $r \geq p'$ , and set  $s := \min\{q_1, q_2\}$ . Then Lemma 7.1 ensures that there exists some sequence  $\{g_N\}_{N \in \mathbb{N}} \subset H_{\text{fin}}^{s,r}(\mathbb{R}^n) \subset L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  which converges to  $g$  both in  $H^{q_1}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and in  $H^{q_2}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Then, with  $T^\top$  considered in the sense of (7-50), the sequence  $\{T^\top g_N\}_{N \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges both in  $H^{q_1}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and in  $H^{q_2}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . In



light of the manner in which the extension to Hardy spaces has been defined earlier, this shows that the operator  $T^\top : H^{q_1}(\mathbb{R}^n) \rightarrow H^{q_1}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  acting on  $g$ , viewed in  $H^{q_1}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , agrees with the operator  $T^\top : H^{q_2}(\mathbb{R}^n) \rightarrow H^{q_2}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  acting on  $g$  now viewed as a distribution in  $H^{q_2}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . This concludes the justification of the claims made in item (iii).

Going further, the well-definedness, linearity, and boundedness of  $T^\top$  in (7-51), together with Fefferman's basic duality result  $(H^1(\mathbb{R}^n))^* = \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , ensure that  $\tilde{T}$  defined as in (7-54) is a well-defined, linear and bounded operator in the context of (7-53). To prove the compatibility condition described in (7-55), fix some  $p \in [2, \infty)$  along with an arbitrary function  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Then, if  $p' \in (1, 2]$  is such that  $1/p + 1/p' = 1$ , for each function  $g \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  we may compute

$$\langle \tilde{T}[f], g \rangle = \langle [f], T^\top g \rangle = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} f(T^\top g) d\mathcal{L}^n = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} (Tf)g d\mathcal{L}^n. \quad (7-82)$$

Above, the first equality is simply (7-54), the second equality is implied by the fact that  $T^\top g \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^{p'}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  (see (7-50), (7-51)) and Lemma 7.2, while the last equality is seen from the fact that the adjoint of (7-49) is (7-50). Let us now select a representative  $h \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  of the equivalence class  $\tilde{T}[f] \in \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , and specialize (7-82) to the case when  $g$  is a  $(1, r)$ -atom for some  $r \in (1, \infty)$ . On account of (7-34), this yields

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^n} ha d\mathcal{L}^n = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} (Tf)a d\mathcal{L}^n \quad \text{for each } (1, r)\text{-atom } a. \quad (7-83)$$

It is not difficult to see that, generally speaking,

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{if } q \in (n/(n+1), 1] \text{ and } r, r' \in [1, \infty] \text{ are such that } 1/r + 1/r' = 1 \text{ and } q < r, \\ &\text{then a function } \phi \in L^{r'}_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ satisfying } \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \phi a d\mathcal{L}^n = 0 \text{ for} \\ &\text{each } (q, r)\text{-atom } a \text{ is necessarily constant in } \mathbb{R}^n. \end{aligned} \quad (7-84)$$

This may be seen by considering scalar multiples of  $(q, r)$ -atoms of the form

$$a = \mathbf{1}_{B(x, R)} / \mathcal{L}^n(B(x, R)) - \mathbf{1}_{B(0, 1)} / \mathcal{L}^n(B(0, 1)), \quad (7-85)$$

with  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  and  $R > 0$  arbitrary, then letting  $R \rightarrow 0^+$  and invoking Lebesgue's differentiation theorem. In concert, (7-83) and (7-84) then prove that  $h$  and  $Tf$  differ by a constant. Hence,  $\tilde{T}[f] = [h] = [Tf]$ , finishing the proof of (7-55). Finally, the estimate recorded in (7-56) is obtained by noting that (7-54) and the quantitative aspect of the  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}\text{-}H^1$  duality yield

$$\|\tilde{T}\|_{\mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n))} \leq c_n \|T^\top\|_{\mathcal{B}(H^1(\mathbb{R}^n))}, \quad (7-86)$$

and then combining this with (7-52) (used here with  $q = 1$ ).

Moving on, from the well-definedness, linearity, and boundedness of  $T^\top$  in (7-51), together with the duality result recorded in (7-39) we conclude that  $\hat{T}$  defined in (7-58) is a well-defined, linear and bounded operator in the context of (7-57). Next, the compatibility condition (7-59) is proved much like (7-55), this time making use of Lemma 7.3 instead of Lemma 7.2.

Consider next the compatibility condition in (7-60). With this in mind, select an arbitrary function  $f \in \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Then for each  $g \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$  we have

$$(\widehat{T}[f], g) = ([f], T^\top g) = \langle [f], T^\top g \rangle = \langle \widetilde{T}[f], g \rangle. \quad (7-87)$$

Here, the first equality is based on (7-58), the second equality takes into account the fact that  $T^\top g \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap H^q(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , see (7-51), and uses Lemma 7.4, whereas the last equality is implied by (7-51) and (7-54). Pick a representative  $\tilde{h}$  of  $\widetilde{T}[f] \in \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  along with a representative  $\hat{h}$  of  $\widehat{T}[f] \in \dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)/\sim$ . If we now fix  $r \in (1, \infty)$  and specialize the equality of the most extreme sides of (7-87) to the case when  $g$  is an arbitrary  $(q, r)$ -atom we arrive at the conclusion that

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \hat{h} a \, d\mathcal{L}^n = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \tilde{h} a \, d\mathcal{L}^n \quad \text{for each } (q, r)\text{-atom } a. \quad (7-88)$$

On account of this and (7-84) we may then conclude that the functions  $\hat{h}$  and  $\tilde{h}$  differ by a constant, which ultimately goes to show that (7-60) holds.

At this stage, it remains to prove that the operators in (7-57) considered for two arbitrary choices of the smoothness parameter are compatible with one another. To this end, pick arbitrary  $f \in \dot{\mathcal{C}}^{\eta_1}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \dot{\mathcal{C}}^{\eta_2}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and  $g \in H^{q_1}(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap H^{q_2}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , where  $q_j \in (n/(n+1), 1)$  and  $\eta_j \in (0, 1)$  are related via  $\eta_j = n(1/q_j - 1)$  for  $j = 1, 2$ . For each  $j = 1, 2$ , we agree to denote the  $\dot{\mathcal{C}}^{\eta_j}/\sim$ - $H^{q_j}$  duality bracket by  $(\cdot, \cdot)_j$ . Then

$$(\widehat{T}[f], g)_1 = ([f], T^\top g)_1 = ([f], T^\top g)_2 = (\widehat{T}[f], g)_2, \quad (7-89)$$

where the first and last equalities are based on (7-58), while the middle equality is a consequence of Lemma 7.5. Specializing the coincidence of the most extreme terms in (7-89) to the case when  $g$  is a  $(q, r)$ -atom for some  $r \in (1, \infty)$  and  $q := \min\{q_1, q_2\}$  then yields, on account of (7-40),

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^n} h_1 a \, d\mathcal{L}^n = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} h_2 a \, d\mathcal{L}^n \quad \text{for each } (q, r)\text{-atom } a, \quad (7-90)$$

where  $h_j \in \dot{\mathcal{C}}^{\eta_j}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is a representative of  $\widehat{T}[f] \in \dot{\mathcal{C}}^{\eta_j}(\mathbb{R}^n)/\sim$  for  $j = 1, 2$ . At this point we invoke (7-84) to conclude that  $h_1 - h_2$  is constant in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , from which the very last claim in Proposition 7.6 follows. The proof of Proposition 7.6 is therefore complete.  $\square$

Having dealt with Proposition 7.6 we are now ready to present the proof of Theorem 1.13.

*Proof of Theorem 1.13.* Fix  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  along with  $\gamma \in (0, 1]$  and suppose  $T \in \text{SCZ}(n, \gamma)$ . Pick  $\eta \in (0, \gamma)$  arbitrary. By Proposition 7.6, the operator  $T$  extends to a bounded linear mapping  $\widetilde{T}$  from  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  into itself and to a bounded linear mapping  $\widehat{T}$  from  $\dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)/\sim$  into itself. In addition, these extensions are compatible in the sense of (7-60). From these we deduce that  $\widetilde{T}$  maps the linear subspace  $X := (\dot{\mathcal{C}}^\eta(\mathbb{R}^n)/\sim) \cap \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  of  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  into  $X$ . Since  $\widetilde{T}$  is continuous on  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , it follows that  $\widetilde{T}$  maps the closure of  $X$  in  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  linearly and boundedly into itself. Corollary 1.11 tells us that the said closure is simply  $\widehat{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , so we ultimately conclude that  $\widetilde{T}$  maps  $\widehat{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  linearly and boundedly into itself. Keeping in mind that the action of  $\widetilde{T}$  in this setting is compatible with that of the original operator  $T$ , see (7-55), the desired conclusion follows.  $\square$

Theorem 1.13 is the main ingredient in the proof of Theorem 1.14, discussed next.

*Proof of Theorem 1.14.* According to [Meyer 1990, §9], see also [Meyer 1985, Theorem 5, p. 231],

$$\mathcal{A}_{\text{CZ}}^0 := \bigcup_{0 < \gamma \leq 1} \{T \in \text{CZ}(n, \gamma) : T(1) = T^\top(1) = 0\} \quad (7-91)$$

is the largest subalgebra of  $\mathcal{B}(L^2(\mathbb{R}^n))$  consisting of Calderón–Zygmund operators in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . Since  $\mathcal{A}_{\text{CZ}}^0$  is invariant under transposition, we conclude from Proposition 7.6 and Theorem 1.13 that  $\mathcal{A}_{\text{CZ}}^0$  is indeed a subalgebra of  $\mathcal{B}(\text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n))$ .  $\square$

Next, we present the proof of Theorem 1.15 which, once again, makes essential use of Theorem 1.13.

*Proof of Theorem 1.15.* Proposition 7.6 ensures that each principal-value convolution-type operator  $T_\Theta$  associated as in (1-82) with a function  $\Theta$  as in (1-115) induces a well-defined linear and bounded mapping  $\tilde{T}_\Theta$  on  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . From Theorem 1.13 we also know that  $\tilde{T}_\Theta|_{\text{VMO}}$ , the restriction of  $\tilde{T}_\Theta$  to  $\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , is a well-defined linear and bounded operator from the space  $\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  into itself. Hence,  $\mathcal{A}_{\widetilde{\text{STO}}}$  defined in (1-116) is a subset of  $\mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n))$ . Proving that  $\mathcal{A}_{\widetilde{\text{STO}}}$  is actually a commutative subalgebra of  $\mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n))$  requires some preparations.

Regarding the relationship between a kernel  $\Theta$  as in (1-115) and its associated symbol  $m_\Theta$  as in (1-84), two features are particularly significant for us here. First, from (1-86) we know that

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{if } \Theta \text{ is as in (1-115), then } m_\Theta \text{ given by (1-84) is positive} \\ &\text{homogeneous of degree zero and of class } \mathcal{C}^\infty \text{ in } \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}. \end{aligned} \quad (7-92)$$

Second, from [Stein 1970, Theorem 6, p. 75], or [Grafakos 2004, Proposition 2.4.7 on p. 128, and Proposition 4.2.3 on p. 267], it follows that

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{given any function } m \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}) \text{ which is positive homogeneous of degree zero,} \\ &\text{there exist some unique function } \Theta \text{ as in (1-115) and some unique number } c \in \mathbb{C} \\ &\text{such that } m = c + m_\Theta \text{ (actually } c = \int_{S^{n-1}} m(\omega) d\omega \in \mathbb{C}). \end{aligned} \quad (7-93)$$

Consider next two functions  $\Theta_1, \Theta_2$  as in (1-115) and associate with them  $m_{\Theta_1}, m_{\Theta_2}$  as in (1-84). Since then their product  $m_{\Theta_1} m_{\Theta_2}$  belongs to  $\mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\})$ , thanks to (7-92), and is positive homogeneous of degree zero (given that both  $m_{\Theta_1}$  and  $m_{\Theta_2}$  are), we may invoke (7-93) to conclude that

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{there exists a function } \Theta \text{ as in (1-115) with the property that} \\ &m_{\Theta_1} m_{\Theta_2} = c + m_\Theta \text{ in } \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}, \text{ where } c := \int_{S^{n-1}} m_{\Theta_1}(\omega) m_{\Theta_2}(\omega) d\omega. \end{aligned} \quad (7-94)$$

If  $\mathcal{F}_{\xi \rightarrow x}^{-1}$  denotes the inverse Fourier transform (taking functions in the variable  $\xi$  into functions in the variable  $x$ ), then for each  $f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$  we may write

$$\begin{aligned} (T_{\Theta_1} \circ T_{\Theta_2}) f(x) &= \mathcal{F}_{\xi \rightarrow x}^{-1} [m_{\Theta_1}(\xi) m_{\Theta_2}(\xi) \hat{f}(\xi)] \\ &= \mathcal{F}_{\xi \rightarrow x}^{-1} [(c + m_\Theta(\xi)) \hat{f}(\xi)] = c f(x) + (T_\Theta f)(x), \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^n. \end{aligned} \quad (7-95)$$

Hence,  $T_{\Theta_1} \circ T_{\Theta_2} = cI + T_{\Theta}$  as operators from the space  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$  into itself. Also,

$$\begin{aligned} (T_{\Theta_1} \circ T_{\Theta_2})f(x) &= \mathcal{F}_{\xi \rightarrow x}^{-1}[m_{\Theta_1}(\xi)m_{\Theta_2}(\xi)\hat{f}(\xi)] \\ &= \mathcal{F}_{\xi \rightarrow x}^{-1}[m_{\Theta_2}(\xi)m_{\Theta_1}(\xi)\hat{f}(\xi)] = (T_{\Theta_2} \circ T_{\Theta_1})f(x), \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^n; \end{aligned} \quad (7-96)$$

thus  $T_{\Theta_1} \circ T_{\Theta_2} = T_{\Theta_2} \circ T_{\Theta_1}$  on  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . In turn, given that  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is dense in  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , see (7-4), and since  $T_{\Theta_1}, T_{\Theta_2}, T_{\Theta}$  map  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$  into itself boundedly and in a compatible fashion with their action on  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , see Proposition 7.6, we may conclude that

$$\begin{aligned} T_{\Theta_1} \circ T_{\Theta_2} &= T_{\Theta_2} \circ T_{\Theta_1} \text{ and } T_{\Theta_1} \circ T_{\Theta_2} = cI + T_{\Theta} \text{ on } H^1(\mathbb{R}^n), \\ &\text{whenever } c, \Theta \text{ are related to } \Theta_1, \Theta_2 \text{ as in (7-94)}. \end{aligned} \quad (7-97)$$

Going further, fix  $\Theta_1, \Theta_2, \Theta$  as in (1-115). With  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$  denoting the  $\widehat{\text{BMO}}\text{-}H^1$  duality bracket, from Proposition 7.6 and (1-82) it follows that  $T_{\Theta_1}, T_{\Theta_2}, T_{\Theta}$  induce linear and bounded operators  $\tilde{T}_{\Theta_1}, \tilde{T}_{\Theta_2}, \tilde{T}_{\Theta}$  from  $\widehat{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  into itself according to

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \tilde{T}_{\Theta_j}[f], g \rangle &= \langle [f], T_{\tilde{\Theta}_j}g \rangle \text{ for all } f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n), \text{ for all } g \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n), \text{ for all } j \in \{1, 2\}, \\ &\text{and } \langle \tilde{T}_{\Theta}[f], g \rangle = \langle [f], T_{\tilde{\Theta}}g \rangle \text{ for all } f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n), \text{ for all } g \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n), \end{aligned} \quad (7-98)$$

where  $\tilde{\Theta}_j(x) := \Theta_j(-x)$  for  $j \in \{1, 2\}$ , and  $\tilde{\Theta}(x) := \Theta(-x)$  for each  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$ . Retaining the symbol  $I$  for the identity operator on  $\text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , we claim that these extensions satisfy

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{T}_{\Theta_1} \circ \tilde{T}_{\Theta_2} &= \tilde{T}_{\Theta_2} \circ \tilde{T}_{\Theta_1} \text{ and } \tilde{T}_{\Theta_1} \circ \tilde{T}_{\Theta_2} = cI + \tilde{T}_{\Theta} \text{ on } \widehat{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \\ &\text{provided } m_{\tilde{\Theta}_1}m_{\tilde{\Theta}_2} = c + m_{\tilde{\Theta}} \text{ in } \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\} \text{ for some } c \in \mathbb{C}. \end{aligned} \quad (7-99)$$

Indeed, for each  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and  $g \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$  based on (7-98) and (7-97) (applied to  $\tilde{\Theta}_1, \tilde{\Theta}_2$  in place of  $\Theta_1, \Theta_2$ ) we may write

$$\langle \tilde{T}_{\Theta_1}\tilde{T}_{\Theta_2}[f], g \rangle = \langle [f], T_{\tilde{\Theta}_2}T_{\tilde{\Theta}_1}g \rangle = \langle [f], T_{\tilde{\Theta}_1}T_{\tilde{\Theta}_2}g \rangle = \langle \tilde{T}_{\Theta_2}\tilde{T}_{\Theta_1}[f], g \rangle, \quad (7-100)$$

which, in view of the fact that  $\widehat{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is the dual of  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , establishes the first formula in (7-99). As regards the second formula in (7-99), for each  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and  $g \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$  using (7-98) and (7-97) (applied to  $\tilde{\Theta}_1, \tilde{\Theta}_2$  in place of  $\Theta_1, \Theta_2$ ) we may compute

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \tilde{T}_{\Theta_1}\tilde{T}_{\Theta_2}[f], g \rangle &= \langle [f], T_{\tilde{\Theta}_2}T_{\tilde{\Theta}_1}g \rangle = \langle [f], T_{\tilde{\Theta}_1}T_{\tilde{\Theta}_2}g \rangle \\ &= \langle [f], (cI + T_{\tilde{\Theta}})g \rangle = \langle (cI + \tilde{T}_{\Theta})[f], g \rangle. \end{aligned} \quad (7-101)$$

The third equality above is provided by the second formula in (7-97), written for  $\tilde{\Theta}_1, \tilde{\Theta}_2, \tilde{\Theta}$  in place of  $\Theta_1, \Theta_2, \Theta$  (whose validity is ensured by the assumptions we make on  $c \in \mathbb{C}$  and  $\Theta$  in (7-99)). By once again relying on the fact that  $\widehat{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is the dual of  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , the second formula in (7-99) follows from (7-101). Having established (7-99), we may now conclude (with the help of Theorem 1.13) that  $\mathcal{A}_{\widehat{\text{SIO}}}$  defined as in (1-116) is a commutative unital subalgebra of the algebra of all linear and bounded operators from the space  $\widehat{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  into itself. Also, the fact that if  $c \in \mathbb{C}$  and the functions  $\Theta_1, \dots, \Theta_N, \Theta'_1, \dots, \Theta'_N, \Theta$  are as in (1-115) and satisfy (1-117) then (1-118) holds is established in a similar fashion to the second formula in (7-99).

Consider next the claim made in item (b). For starters, the right-to-left inclusion in (1-119) is clear from definitions. As regards the opposite inclusion in (1-119), it suffices to show that  $\mathcal{A}_{\text{SIO}} \subseteq \overline{\text{span}}\{\tilde{R}_j|_{\text{VMO}}\}_{1 \leq j \leq n}$ . Since (1-117) holds with  $c = -1$ ,  $\Theta = 0$ , and  $\Theta'_j = \Theta_j = K_j$ , defined in (1-90), for each  $j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ , we conclude from (1-117) that

$$\sum_{j=1}^n (\tilde{R}_j|_{\text{VMO}})^2 = -I \quad \text{in } \mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)). \quad (7-102)$$

In particular, this proves that the identity operator  $I$  belongs to the subalgebra spanned by  $\{\tilde{R}_j|_{\text{VMO}}\}_{1 \leq j \leq n}$  in  $\mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n))$ . Keeping this in mind, formula (1-119) is established as soon as we show that

$$\tilde{T}_\Theta \in \overline{\text{span}}\{\tilde{R}_j|_{\text{VMO}}\}_{1 \leq j \leq n} \quad \text{for each } \Theta \text{ as in (1-115)}. \quad (7-103)$$

To this end, fix an arbitrary  $\Theta$  as in (1-115). To perform a spherical decomposition of  $\Theta|_{S^{n-1}}$ , we bring in some notation and recall some basic results. Specifically, define the integers

$$H_0 := 1, \quad H_1 := n, \quad \text{and} \quad H_\ell := \binom{n-1+\ell}{\ell} - \binom{n+\ell-3}{\ell-2} \quad \text{if } \ell \geq 2, \quad (7-104)$$

and, for each  $\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0$ , let  $\{\Psi_{i\ell}\}_{1 \leq i \leq H_\ell}$  be an orthonormal basis for the space of spherical harmonics of degree  $\ell$  on the  $(n-1)$ -dimensional sphere  $S^{n-1}$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . In particular,

$$H_\ell \leq (\ell+1) \cdot (\ell+2) \cdots (n+\ell-2) \cdot (n+\ell-1) \leq C_n \ell^{n-1} \quad \text{for } \ell \geq 2 \quad (7-105)$$

and, if  $\Delta_{S^{n-1}}$  denotes the Laplace–Beltrami operator on  $S^{n-1}$ , then for each  $\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and  $1 \leq i \leq H_\ell$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta_{S^{n-1}} \Psi_{i\ell} &= -\ell(n+\ell-2) \Psi_{i\ell} \quad \text{on } S^{n-1}, \\ \Psi_{i\ell}(x/|x|) &= P_{i\ell}(x)/|x|^\ell \quad \text{for every } x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}, \end{aligned} \quad (7-106)$$

for some homogeneous harmonic polynomial  $P_{i\ell}$  of degree  $\ell$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . Also,

$$\{\Psi_{i\ell}\}_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0, 1 \leq i \leq H_\ell} \text{ is an orthonormal basis for } L^2(S^{n-1}); \quad (7-107)$$

hence,

$$\|\Psi_{i\ell}\|_{L^2(S^{n-1})} = 1 \quad \text{for each } \ell \in \mathbb{N}_0 \text{ and } 1 \leq i \leq H_\ell. \quad (7-108)$$

More details on these matters may be found in, e.g., [Stein and Weiss 1971, pp. 137–152; Stein 1993, pp. 68–75]. For further reference let us note here that, having fixed

$$\text{an even integer } d \in \mathbb{N} \text{ with } d > [(n+1)/2], \quad (7-109)$$

Sobolev’s embedding theorem then gives that for each  $\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and  $1 \leq i \leq H_\ell$  we have (with  $I$  standing for the identity operator on  $S^{n-1}$ )

$$\|\Psi_{i\ell}\|_{\mathcal{C}^1(S^{n-1})} \leq C_n \|(I - \Delta_{S^{n-1}})^{\frac{d}{2}} \Psi_{i\ell}\|_{L^2(S^{n-1})} \leq C_n \ell^d, \quad (7-110)$$

where the last inequality is a consequence of (7-106)–(7-108) and, generally speaking,

$$\|\Psi\|_{\mathcal{C}^1(S^{n-1})} := \|\Psi\|_{L^\infty(S^{n-1})} + \|\nabla_{\text{tan}} \Psi\|_{L^\infty(S^{n-1})} \quad \text{for all } \Psi \in \mathcal{C}^1(S^{n-1}), \quad (7-111)$$

with  $\nabla_{\text{tan}}$  denoting the tangential gradient to  $S^{n-1}$ .

At this stage, observe that  $\Theta|_{S^{n-1}} \in L^2(S^{n-1})$ ; hence we may expand

$$\Theta|_{S^{n-1}} = \sum_{\ell=0}^{\infty} \sum_{i=1}^{H_{\ell}} \lambda_{i\ell} \Psi_{i\ell} \quad \text{in } L^2(S^{n-1}), \quad (7-112)$$

where

$$\lambda_{i\ell} := \int_{S^{n-1}} \Theta(\omega) \Psi_{i\ell}(\omega) d\omega \quad \text{for each } \ell \in \mathbb{N}_0 \text{ and } 1 \leq i \leq H_{\ell}. \quad (7-113)$$

In relation to (7-113) we claim that  $\lambda_{i\ell}$  decays faster than any power of  $\ell$ ; i.e.,

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{for each } m \in \mathbb{N} \text{ there exists } C_m \in (0, \infty) \text{ such that} \\ & |\lambda_{i\ell}| \leq C_m (1 + \ell)^{-m} \text{ for each } \ell \in \mathbb{N}_0 \text{ and } 1 \leq i \leq H_{\ell}. \end{aligned} \quad (7-114)$$

Indeed, if  $\ell = 0$ , this is immediate from (7-113). In the case when  $\ell \in \mathbb{N}$ , for each  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $i \in \{1, \dots, H_{\ell}\}$  we may estimate

$$\begin{aligned} |\lambda_{i\ell} [-\ell(n + \ell - 2)]^m| &= \left| \int_{S^{n-1}} \Theta(\omega) [-\ell(n + \ell - 2)]^m \Psi_{i\ell}(\omega) d\omega \right| \\ &= \left| \int_{S^{n-1}} \Delta_{S^{n-1}}^m (\Theta|_{S^{n-1}})(\omega) \Psi_{i\ell}(\omega) d\omega \right| \\ &\leq \|\Delta_{S^{n-1}}^m (\Theta|_{S^{n-1}})\|_{L^2(S^{n-1})} =: C_m < +\infty, \end{aligned} \quad (7-115)$$

thanks to (7-113), the first formula in (7-106), repeated integrations by parts, the Cauchy–Schwarz inequality, and (7-108) (bearing in mind that the finiteness of  $C_m$  above is implied by the smoothness of  $\Theta$ ). Now (7-114) readily follows from (7-115).

To proceed, we recall a basic formula and make some notational conventions. Concretely, it is well known, see, e.g., [Stein 1970, Theorem 5, p. 73], that, in general,

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{if } P_k \text{ is a harmonic homogeneous polynomial of degree } k \in \mathbb{N} \text{ in } \mathbb{R}^n \text{ then} \\ & \mathcal{F}\left(\text{P.V.} \frac{P_k(x)}{|x|^{n+k}}\right)(\xi) = (-i)^k \pi^{\frac{n}{2}} \frac{\Gamma(k/2)}{\Gamma((k+n)/2)} \frac{P_k(\xi)}{|\xi|^k}, \quad \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}. \end{aligned} \quad (7-116)$$

Also, for each multi-index  $\alpha = (\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n) \in \mathbb{N}_0$  we abbreviate

$$\begin{aligned} R^{\alpha} &:= R_1^{\alpha_1} \circ \dots \circ R_n^{\alpha_n} \quad \text{in } \mathcal{B}(L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)), \\ \tilde{R}^{\alpha} &:= \tilde{R}_1^{\alpha_1} \circ \dots \circ \tilde{R}_n^{\alpha_n} \quad \text{in } \mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)), \\ (\tilde{R}|_{\text{VMO}})^{\alpha} &:= (\tilde{R}_1|_{\text{VMO}})^{\alpha_1} \circ \dots \circ (\tilde{R}_n|_{\text{VMO}})^{\alpha_n} \quad \text{in } \mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)), \end{aligned} \quad (7-117)$$

and then use these abbreviations to define, for each given polynomial  $P(x) = \sum_{|\alpha| \leq M} c_{\alpha} x^{\alpha}$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ ,

$$P(R) := \sum_{|\alpha| \leq M} c_{\alpha} R^{\alpha}, \quad P(\tilde{R}) := \sum_{|\alpha| \leq M} c_{\alpha} \tilde{R}^{\alpha}, \quad \text{and} \quad P(\tilde{R}|_{\text{VMO}}) := \sum_{|\alpha| \leq M} c_{\alpha} (\tilde{R}|_{\text{VMO}})^{\alpha}. \quad (7-118)$$

For further reference, let us also observe that if  $A \in \mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n))$  is an operator leaving the space  $\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  invariant then  $A|_{\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} \in \mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n))$  and

$$\|A|_{\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)}\|_{\mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n))} \leq \|A\|_{\mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n))}. \quad (7-119)$$

Returning to the mainstream discussion, we claim that, with the polynomials  $P_{i\ell}$  as in (7-106) and the  $\lambda_{i\ell}$ 's as in (7-113), we have

$$\pi^{\frac{n}{2}} \sum_{\ell=0}^N \sum_{i=1}^{H_\ell} \lambda_{i\ell} \frac{\Gamma(\ell/2)}{\Gamma((\ell+n)/2)} P_{i\ell}(\tilde{R}) \rightarrow \tilde{T}_\Theta \quad \text{in } \mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)) \text{ as } N \rightarrow \infty. \quad (7-120)$$

Once this is established, we may conclude with the help of (7-117)–(7-119) that the claim in (7-103) holds. This finishes the proof of (1-119), modulo the justification of (7-120).

To facilitate the proof of (7-120), for each  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  introduce

$$\Theta_N(x) := \sum_{\ell=0}^N \sum_{i=1}^{H_\ell} \lambda_{i\ell} \frac{P_{i\ell}(x)}{|x|^{n+\ell}} = \sum_{\ell=0}^N \sum_{i=1}^{H_\ell} \frac{\lambda_{i\ell}}{|x|^n} \Psi_{i\ell}\left(\frac{x}{|x|}\right) \quad \text{for all } x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}. \quad (7-121)$$

Note that (7-113) implies  $\lambda_{10} = 0$ , given the vanishing-moment of  $\Theta$  and the fact that  $\Psi_{10}|_{S^{n-1}}$  is a constant (as seen from the second line in (7-106), noting that the polynomial  $P_{10}$  has degree zero). Then for each  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  the function  $\Theta_N$  is as in (1-115). Bearing this in mind, we may rely on (1-84), (7-121), (7-116), and the fact that each  $P_{i\ell}$  is a homogeneous harmonic polynomial of degree  $\ell$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  to write

$$\begin{aligned} m_{\Theta_N}(\xi) &= (\widehat{\text{P.V.}\Theta_N})(\xi) = \sum_{\ell=0}^N \sum_{i=1}^{H_\ell} \lambda_{i\ell} \mathcal{F}\left(\text{P.V.} \frac{P_{i\ell}(x)}{|x|^{n+\ell}}\right)(\xi) \\ &= \pi^{\frac{n}{2}} \sum_{\ell=0}^N \sum_{i=1}^{H_\ell} \lambda_{i\ell} \frac{\Gamma(\ell/2)}{\Gamma((\ell+n)/2)} P_{i\ell}\left(-i \frac{\xi}{|\xi|}\right) \quad \text{for all } \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}, \end{aligned} \quad (7-122)$$

for each  $N \in \mathbb{N}$ . In turn, from (1-88) and (7-122) we see that for each  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  and each  $f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$  we have

$$\widehat{T_{\Theta_N} f} = m_{\Theta} \hat{f} = \pi^{\frac{n}{2}} \sum_{\ell=0}^N \sum_{i=1}^{H_\ell} \lambda_{i\ell} \frac{\Gamma(\ell/2)}{\Gamma((\ell+n)/2)} \widehat{P_{i\ell}(R) f}. \quad (7-123)$$

Thus, for each  $N \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$T_{\Theta_N} = \pi^{\frac{n}{2}} \sum_{\ell=0}^N \sum_{i=1}^{H_\ell} \lambda_{i\ell} \frac{\Gamma(\ell/2)}{\Gamma((\ell+n)/2)} P_{i\ell}(R) \quad \text{in } \mathcal{B}(L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)), \quad (7-124)$$

which, with the help of Proposition 7.6, eventually permits us to conclude that

$$\tilde{T}_{\Theta_N} = \pi^{\frac{n}{2}} \sum_{\ell=0}^N \sum_{i=1}^{H_\ell} \lambda_{i\ell} \frac{\Gamma(\ell/2)}{\Gamma((\ell+n)/2)} P_{i\ell}(\tilde{R}) \quad \text{in } \mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)) \text{ for each } N \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (7-125)$$

In view of (7-125) and (7-120), the ultimate goal then becomes proving

$$\tilde{T}_{\Theta_N} \rightarrow \tilde{T}_{\Theta} \quad \text{in } \mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)) \text{ as } N \rightarrow \infty. \quad (7-126)$$

With this aim in mind, recall from (7-56) (used with  $p = 2$ ) that there exists  $\theta \in (0, 1)$  such that for each  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|\tilde{T}_{\Theta} - \tilde{T}_{\Theta_N}\|_{\mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n))} &= \|\tilde{T}_{\Theta - \Theta_N}\|_{\mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n))} \\ &\leq C_n \|T_{\Theta - \Theta_N}\|_{\mathcal{B}(L^2(\mathbb{R}^n))}^{1-\theta} \|\nabla \Theta - \nabla \Theta_N\|_{L^\infty(S^{n-1})}^\theta + C_n \|T_{\Theta - \Theta_N}\|_{\mathcal{B}(L^2(\mathbb{R}^n))}, \end{aligned} \quad (7-127)$$

where the last inequality uses the current format of the constant  $C''$  from (7-56) given in (1-82). Next, from (1-88) and (1-87) (used with  $p = 2$ ) we deduce that, for each  $N \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$\|T_{\Theta - \Theta_N}\|_{\mathcal{B}(L^2(\mathbb{R}^n))} \leq C_n \|m_{\Theta - \Theta_N}\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq C_n \|\Theta - \Theta_N\|_{L^2(S^{n-1})}. \quad (7-128)$$

Since (7-121) and (7-112) imply

$$\Theta_N|_{S^{n-1}} = \sum_{\ell=0}^N \sum_{i=1}^{H_\ell} \lambda_{i\ell} \Psi_{i\ell} \rightarrow \Theta|_{S^{n-1}} \quad \text{in } L^2(S^{n-1}) \text{ as } N \rightarrow \infty, \quad (7-129)$$

it follows that  $\|\Theta - \Theta_N\|_{L^2(S^{n-1})} \rightarrow 0$  as  $N \rightarrow \infty$ . Granted this, (7-126) becomes a consequence of (7-127) and (7-128) as soon as we establish that

$$\sup_{N \in \mathbb{N}} \|\nabla \Theta_N\|_{L^\infty(S^{n-1})} < +\infty. \quad (7-130)$$

To justify (7-130), fix  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  arbitrary and observe that since  $\Theta_N$  is positive homogeneous of degree  $-n$ , Euler's formula implies

$$x \cdot (\nabla \Theta_N)(x) = -n \Theta_N(x) \quad \text{for all } x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}. \quad (7-131)$$

Consequently,

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla_{\tan}(\Theta_N|_{S^{n-1}})(x) &= (\nabla \Theta_N)(x) - (x \cdot (\nabla \Theta_N)(x))x \\ &= (\nabla \Theta_N)(x) + n \Theta_N(x)x \quad \text{for each } x \in S^{n-1}, \end{aligned} \quad (7-132)$$

which, in light of (7-111), further implies

$$\|\nabla \Theta_N\|_{L^\infty(S^{n-1})} \leq n \|\Theta_N\|_{\mathcal{C}^1(S^{n-1})}. \quad (7-133)$$

On the other hand, from (7-121) we know that  $\Theta_N = \sum_{\ell=0}^N \sum_{i=1}^{H_\ell} \lambda_{i\ell} \Psi_{i\ell}$  on  $S^{n-1}$ ; hence for each  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  there exists  $C_m \in (0, \infty)$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} \|\nabla \Theta_N\|_{L^\infty(S^{n-1})} &\leq n \|\Theta_N\|_{\mathcal{C}^1(S^{n-1})} \\ &\leq n \sum_{\ell=0}^N \sum_{i=1}^{H_\ell} |\lambda_{i\ell}| \|\Psi_{i\ell}\|_{\mathcal{C}^1(S^{n-1})} \leq C_m C_n \sum_{\ell=0}^N (1 + \ell)^{-m} \ell^d \ell^{n-1}, \end{aligned} \quad (7-134)$$



where the last inequality is based on (7-114), (7-110), and (7-105). Choosing  $m$  large enough (depending on  $n$  and  $d$ ) so that the partial sums above converge, we ultimately see that

$$\sup_{N \in \mathbb{N}} \|\nabla \Theta_N\|_{L^\infty(S^{n-1})} \leq C_n C_m \sum_{\ell=0}^{\infty} (1+\ell)^{-m} \ell^d \ell^{n-1} < +\infty, \quad (7-135)$$

which establishes (7-130). This finishes the proof of (1-119).

To deal with item (c), assume next that  $\Theta$  is as in (1-115) and  $c$  is as in (1-120). Then

$$m(\xi) := (c + m_{\tilde{\Theta}}(\xi))^{-1} \quad \text{for each } \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\} \quad (7-136)$$

is a well-defined function, which belongs to  $\mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\})$  and is positive homogeneous of degree zero. As such, (7-93) guarantees the existence of a function  $\Theta_0$  as in (1-115) with the property that  $m = c_0 + m_{\tilde{\Theta}_0}$ , where  $c_0 := \int_{S^{n-1}} m(\omega) d\omega \in \mathbb{C}$ . We claim that

$$m_{\tilde{\Theta}} m_{\tilde{\Theta}_0} = (1 - cc_0) + m_{-c\tilde{\Theta}_0 - c_0\tilde{\Theta}}. \quad (7-137)$$

This is seen by expanding  $m_{-c\tilde{\Theta}_0 - c_0\tilde{\Theta}} = -cm_{\tilde{\Theta}_0} - c_0m_{\tilde{\Theta}}$ , then replacing  $m_{\tilde{\Theta}_0}$  by  $(c + m_{\tilde{\Theta}})^{-1} - c_0$  throughout. After some simple algebra, (7-137) follows. By virtue of the second formula in (7-99), the identity in (7-137) implies

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{T}_\Theta \circ \tilde{T}_{\Theta_0} &= (1 - cc_0)I + \tilde{T}_{-c\tilde{\Theta}_0 - c_0\tilde{\Theta}} \\ &= (1 - cc_0)I - c\tilde{T}_{\tilde{\Theta}_0} - c_0\tilde{T}_{\tilde{\Theta}} \quad \text{on } \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n). \end{aligned} \quad (7-138)$$

The above formula may be recast as

$$(cI + \tilde{T}_\Theta) \circ (c_0I + \tilde{T}_{\Theta_0}) = I \quad \text{on } \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (7-139)$$

In a similar manner we also obtain

$$(c_0I + \tilde{T}_{\Theta_0}) \circ (cI + \tilde{T}_\Theta) = I \quad \text{on } \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n). \quad (7-140)$$

From (7-139)–(7-140) we conclude that  $cI + \tilde{T}_\Theta$  is invertible as an operator on  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , whose inverse is  $c_0I + \tilde{T}_{\Theta_0} \in \mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n))$ . Since both operators map  $\widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  into itself (see Theorem 1.13), it follows that  $c_0I + \tilde{T}_{\Theta_0}|_{\text{VMO}} \in \mathcal{A}_{\widetilde{\text{SIO}}}^\infty$  is the inverse of  $cI + \tilde{T}_\Theta|_{\text{VMO}}$ . This concludes the treatment of item (c).

Moving on, the first claim made in item (d), pertaining to the equivalence stated in (1-121), is seen directly from item (c) (which yields the left-pointing implication), and Theorem 1.13 (which gives the right-pointing implication). Consider next the second claim made in item (d). To set the stage, pick  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  and assume  $\Theta_1, \dots, \Theta_N$  are as in (1-115), while  $c_1, \dots, c_N$  are as in (1-122). If we set

$$Q(\xi) := \sum_{j=1}^N |c_j + m_{\tilde{\Theta}_j}(\xi)|^2 \quad \text{for each } \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}, \quad (7-141)$$

then the present assumptions ensure that  $Q$  is a real-valued function which is well-defined, of class  $\mathcal{C}^\infty$ , positive homogeneous of degree zero, and never zero in  $\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$ . As such, if for each  $j \in \{1, \dots, N\}$  we

now introduce

$$m_j(\xi) := \frac{\bar{c}_j + m_{\Theta_j}(\xi)}{Q(\xi)} = \frac{\overline{c_j + m_{\Theta_j}(\xi)}}{Q(\xi)} \quad \text{for each } \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}, \quad (7-142)$$

where the second equality is a consequence of one of the formulas in (1-86), then each  $m_j$  is a complex-valued function which is well-defined, of class  $\mathcal{C}^\infty$ , and positive homogeneous of degree zero in  $\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$ . According to (7-93), these properties guarantee the existence of numbers  $c'_j \in \mathbb{C}$  and functions  $\Theta'_j$  as in (1-115) such that

$$m_j = c'_j + m_{\Theta'_j} \quad \text{in } \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\} \text{ for each } j \in \{1, \dots, N\}. \quad (7-143)$$

Since, by design,  $\sum_{j=1}^N m_j(\xi)(c_j + m_{\Theta_j}(\xi)) = 1$  for each  $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$ , we then conclude that

$$\sum_{j=1}^N (c'_j + m_{\Theta'_j}(\xi))(c_j + m_{\Theta_j}(\xi)) = 1 \quad \text{for each } \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\} \quad (7-144)$$

or, equivalently,

$$\sum_{j=1}^N m_{\Theta'_j} m_{\Theta_j} = c + m_{\Theta} \quad \text{in } \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}, \quad (7-145)$$

where

$$c := \left(1 - \sum_{j=1}^N c'_j c_j\right) \in \mathbb{C} \quad \text{and} \quad \Theta := - \sum_{j=1}^N \{c'_j \Theta_j + c_j \Theta'_j\} \text{ is as in (1-115)}. \quad (7-146)$$

Similarly to (7-99), from (7-145)–(7-146) we conclude that

$$\sum_{j=1}^N \tilde{T}_{\Theta'_j} \tilde{T}_{\Theta_j} = cI + \tilde{T}_{\Theta} = \left(1 - \sum_{j=1}^N c'_j c_j\right)I - \sum_{j=1}^N \{c'_j \tilde{T}_{\Theta_j} + c_j \tilde{T}_{\Theta'_j}\}, \quad (7-147)$$

which, in turn, implies

$$\sum_{j=1}^N (c'_j I + \tilde{T}_{\Theta'_j})(c_j I + \tilde{T}_{\Theta_j}) = I \quad \text{in } \mathcal{B}(\widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)). \quad (7-148)$$

With this in hand, we may turn to the proof of the equivalence recorded in (1-123) in earnest. The right-pointing implication is clear from Theorem 1.13. As regards the left-pointing implication, assume  $f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is such that there exist  $g_1, \dots, g_N \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  with the property that

$$[g_j] = (c_j I + \tilde{T}_{\Theta_j})[f] \quad \text{in } \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ for each } j \in \{1, \dots, N\}. \quad (7-149)$$

Then (7-148) permits us to express  $[f] \in \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  as

$$[f] = \sum_{j=1}^N (c'_j I + \tilde{T}_{\Theta'_j})(c_j I + \tilde{T}_{\Theta_j})[f] = \sum_{j=1}^N (c'_j I + \tilde{T}_{\Theta'_j})[g_j] \in \widetilde{\text{VMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n), \quad (7-150)$$

where the membership above is provided by Theorem 1.13. Ultimately, from (7-150) we conclude that  $f \in \text{VMO}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , finishing the proof of (1-123).

Finally, the proofs of the claims in item (e) closely parallel those in the scalar case, with minor natural adjustments of a purely algebraic nature (designed to accommodate the present matrix-formalism).  $\square$

In turn, Theorem 1.15 may be specialized as to yield Corollaries 1.16–1.20 as indicated below.

*Proof of Corollary 1.16.* The strategy is to devise a suitable dictionary between the algebra formalism, currently used, and the matrix formalism described in item (e) of Theorem 1.15, which is going to yield (1-127) at once. To get started, fix a linear basis  $\{e_1, \dots, e_N\}$  in  $A$ , regarded as a vector space. Then we have a linear isomorphism

$$A \ni a = \sum_{j=1}^N a_j e_j \mapsto a^V := (a_j)_{1 \leq j \leq N} \in \mathbb{C}^N \quad (7-151)$$

identifying algebra elements  $a \in A$  with their vector realizations  $a^V \in \mathbb{C}^N$ . We shall also need to identify each algebra element  $a \in A$  with a certain matrix  $a^M \in \mathbb{C}^{N \times N}$ . To define this matrix realization, consider the family of complex numbers  $\lambda_{\ell k j}$ , with  $1 \leq \ell, k, j \leq N$ , such that

$$e_j \odot e_k = \sum_{\ell=1}^N \lambda_{\ell k j} e_\ell \quad \text{for each } j, k \in \{1, \dots, N\}, \quad (7-152)$$

then set

$$a^M := \left( \sum_{j=1}^N \lambda_{\ell k j} a_j \right)_{1 \leq \ell, k \leq N} \in \mathbb{C}^{N \times N} \quad \text{for all } a = \sum_{j=1}^N a_j e_j \in A. \quad (7-153)$$

In relation to these realizations of algebra elements, the following identity holds:

$$a \odot b = c \iff a^M b^V = c^V \quad \text{for all } a, b, c \in A. \quad (7-154)$$

We next claim that

$$\text{if } a \in A \text{ is invertible in } A \text{ from the right then the matrix } a^M \text{ is invertible in } \mathbb{C}^{N \times N}. \quad (7-155)$$

To see this, fix  $a \in A$  which has an inverse  $a_R^{-1} \in A$  from the right, and pick some arbitrary  $(z_1, \dots, z_N) \in \mathbb{C}^N$ . Set  $c := \sum_{\ell=1}^N z_\ell e_\ell \in A$  and consider  $b := a_R^{-1} \odot c \in A$ . According to (7-154), the fact that  $a \odot b = c$  then translates into  $a^M b^V = c^V = (z_1, \dots, z_N)$ . Since the latter is an arbitrary vector in  $\mathbb{C}^N$ , this proves that, as a linear map from  $\mathbb{C}^N$  into itself, the matrix  $a^M$  is surjective, and hence ultimately, invertible.

Consider next an  $A$ -valued kernel  $\Theta$  as in (1-125). Then  $\Theta = \sum_{j=1}^N \Theta_j e_j$  with each scalar component  $\Theta_j$  as in (1-115) and, by definition and (7-152),

$$\tilde{T}_\Theta[f] = \sum_{j,k=1}^N \tilde{T}_{\Theta_j}[f_k] e_j \odot e_k = \sum_{j,k,\ell=1}^N \lambda_{\ell k j} \tilde{T}_{\Theta_j}[f_k] e_\ell \quad \text{for every } f = \sum_{k=1}^N f_k e_k \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes A. \quad (7-156)$$

If we also associate with the  $A$ -valued kernel  $\Theta$  the matrix-valued kernel  $\Theta^M$  as in (7-153), we may rewrite (7-156) simply as

$$(\tilde{T}_\Theta[f])^V = \tilde{T}_{\Theta^M}[f]^V \quad \text{for all } f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes A. \quad (7-157)$$

Since (7-154) also gives

$$(c \odot [f])^V = c^M [f]^V \quad \text{for all } c \in A, \quad \text{for all } f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes A, \quad (7-158)$$

from (7-157)–(7-158) we finally conclude that

$$((cI + \tilde{T}_\Theta)[f])^V = (c^M + \tilde{T}_{\Theta^M})[f]^V \quad \text{for all } c \in A, \quad \text{for all } f \in \text{BMO}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes A. \quad (7-159)$$

It remains to observe that, since  $(c + m_{\tilde{\Theta}}(\xi))^M = c^M + m_{\tilde{\Theta}^M}(\xi)$  for each  $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$ , from (7-155) we have that

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{if } c \text{ is as in (1-126) then for each } \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\} \\ &\text{the matrix } c^M + m_{\tilde{\Theta}^M}(\xi) \text{ is invertible in } \mathbb{C}^{N \times N}. \end{aligned} \quad (7-160)$$

Then (7-159)–(7-160) ensure that item (e) of Theorem 1.15 applies (with  $\mathcal{V} := \mathbb{C}^N$ ), which proves (1-127).  $\square$

*Proof of Corollary 1.17.* The complex Riesz transform defined in (1-131) as well as the Beurling transform (1-91) are principal-value convolution operators of the sort discussed in (1-82). Specifically,

$$R_{\mathbb{C}} = T_{\Theta_1} \quad \text{with } \Theta_1(z) := \frac{z}{2\pi|z|^3} \text{ for } z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}, \quad (7-161)$$

$$S = T_{\Theta_2} \quad \text{with } \Theta_2(z) := -\frac{1}{\pi z^2} = -\frac{(\bar{z})^2}{\pi|z|^4} \text{ for } z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}. \quad (7-162)$$

Their associated symbols are given by, see (7-116),

$$\begin{aligned} m_{\Theta_1}(\xi) &= (\widehat{\text{P.V.}\Theta_1})(\xi) = -i\xi/|\xi| && \text{for } \xi \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}, \\ m_{\Theta_2}(\xi) &= (\widehat{\text{P.V.}\Theta_2})(\xi) = (\bar{\xi})^2/|\xi|^2 = \bar{\xi}/\xi && \text{for } \xi \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}. \end{aligned} \quad (7-163)$$

Upon observing that for  $j \in \{1, 2\}$  we have

$$c \in \mathbb{C} \text{ with } |c| \neq 1 \quad \implies \quad c \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{-m_{\tilde{\Theta}_j}(\xi) : \xi \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}\}, \quad (7-164)$$

the first part of item (d) in Theorem 1.15 applies and gives that (i)  $\Leftrightarrow$  (ii) as well as (i)  $\Leftrightarrow$  (iii). This finishes the proof of Corollary 1.17.  $\square$

*Proof of Corollary 1.18.* The Clifford–Riesz transform defined in (1-135) is a principal-value convolution operator of form  $R_{\mathcal{C}\ell} = T_\Theta$ , where the kernel is the Clifford-algebra-valued function, see the convention in (1-133),

$$\Theta : \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}\ell_n \quad \text{given by } \Theta(x) := \frac{\Gamma((n+1)/2)}{\pi^{(n+1)/2}} \frac{x}{|x|^{n+1}} \quad \text{for } x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}. \quad (7-165)$$

Thanks to (7-116), its associated symbol may be explicitly identified as

$$m_\Theta(\xi) = (\widehat{\text{P.V.}\Theta})(\xi) = -i\xi/|\xi| \quad \text{for } \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}. \quad (7-166)$$

In particular, if  $c \in \mathcal{C}_n$  is such that  $c + i\omega$  is invertible in  $\mathcal{C}_n$  from the right for each vector  $\omega \in S^{n-1} \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n \hookrightarrow \mathcal{C}_n$ , then

$$c + m_{\tilde{\Theta}}(\xi) \text{ is invertible in } \mathcal{C}_n \text{ from the right for each } \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}. \quad (7-167)$$

Granted this, Corollary 1.16 applies with  $A := \mathcal{C}_n$  and gives the equivalence in (1-137).  $\square$

*Proof of Corollary 1.19.* The equivalence stated in (1-138) is an immediate consequence of (1-123) (used with  $N = n$  and  $\Theta_j := K_j$ , defined in (1-90), for  $1 \leq j \leq n$ ) upon noting that condition (1-122) presently reads  $(c_1, \dots, c_n) \in \mathbb{C}^n \setminus iS^{n-1}$ .  $\square$

*Proof of Corollary 1.20.* To recast the operator  $S_\theta$  in the manner described in (1-153), fix some arbitrary differential form  $f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda$  and, starting with (1-144)–(1-145), write (bearing in mind that the  $j$ -th Riesz transform on  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is the multiplier with symbol  $-i\xi_j/|\xi|$ )

$$\widehat{S_\theta f}(\xi) = -\theta \sum_{j,k=1}^n dx_j \wedge \left( dx_k \vee \left( \frac{\xi_j \xi_k}{|\xi|^2} \hat{f}(\xi) \right) \right) + \theta^{-1} \sum_{j,k=1}^n dx_j \vee \left( dx_k \wedge \left( \frac{\xi_j \xi_k}{|\xi|^2} \hat{f}(\xi) \right) \right). \quad (7-168)$$

Granted (1-151)–(1-152), we may consider the principal-value distribution P.V.  $\Theta_{jk}$  associated with  $\Theta_{jk}$  as in (1-83). Upon recalling, see [Mitrea 2013, Proposition 4.70, p. 141], that for each pair of indices  $j, k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$  we have (with  $\mathcal{F}$  used as an alternative notation for the Fourier transform hat in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , and with  $\delta$  denoting the standard Dirac distribution in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ )

$$\frac{\xi_j \xi_k}{|\xi|^2} = \mathcal{F} \left( \frac{1}{\omega_{n-1}} (\text{P.V. } \Theta_{jk}) + \frac{1}{n} \delta_{jk} \delta \right) (\xi), \quad (7-169)$$

for each  $j, k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$  we may express

$$\frac{\xi_j \xi_k}{|\xi|^2} \hat{f}(\xi) = \mathcal{F} \left( \left( \frac{1}{\omega_{n-1}} (\text{P.V. } \Theta_{jk}) + \frac{1}{n} \delta_{jk} \delta \right) * f \right) (\xi) = \mathcal{F} \left( \frac{1}{\omega_{n-1}} T_{\Theta_{jk}} f + \frac{1}{n} \delta_{jk} f \right) (\xi). \quad (7-170)$$

In turn, from (7-168) and (7-170) we readily conclude that (1-153) holds.

Next, Proposition 7.6 ensures that  $S_\theta$ , originally considered as in (1-153), further extends to a well-defined linear and bounded operator from the space  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda$  into itself. Keeping this in mind, for each  $[f] \in \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda$  and each  $g \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda$  we may write

$$\begin{aligned} \langle [f], S_\theta g \rangle &= -\frac{\theta}{\omega_{n-1}} \sum_{j,k=1}^n \langle [f], dx_k \wedge (dx_j \vee (T_{\tilde{\Theta}_{jk}} g)) \rangle + \frac{\theta^{-1}}{\omega_{n-1}} \sum_{j,k=1}^n \langle [f], dx_k \vee (dx_j \wedge (T_{\tilde{\Theta}_{jk}} g)) \rangle \\ &\quad - \frac{\theta}{n} \sum_{j=1}^n \langle [f], dx_j \wedge (dx_j \vee g) \rangle + \frac{\theta^{-1}}{n} \sum_{j=1}^n \langle [f], dx_j \vee (dx_j \wedge g) \rangle \\ &= -\frac{\theta}{\omega_{n-1}} \sum_{j,k=1}^n \langle dx_j \wedge (dx_k \vee (\tilde{T}_{\Theta_{jk}} [f])), g \rangle + \frac{\theta^{-1}}{\omega_{n-1}} \sum_{j,k=1}^n \langle dx_j \vee (dx_k \wedge (\tilde{T}_{\Theta_{jk}} [f])), g \rangle \\ &\quad - \frac{\theta}{n} \sum_{j=1}^n \langle dx_j \wedge (dx_j \vee [f]), g \rangle + \frac{\theta^{-1}}{n} \sum_{j=1}^n \langle dx_j \vee (dx_j \wedge [f]), g \rangle. \quad (7-171) \end{aligned}$$

The first equality above uses  $\tilde{\Theta}_{jk} = \Theta_{jk} = \Theta_{kj}$ , see (1-152), while the second equality is based on the transposition formula (1-96) and the fact that the interior and exterior product of forms are dual to one another. On the other hand, since for each  $[f] \in \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda$  and  $g \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \tilde{R} \wedge [f], g \rangle &= \left\langle \sum_{j=1}^n dx_j \wedge \tilde{R}_j[f], g \right\rangle = \sum_{j=1}^n \langle \tilde{R}_j[f], dx_j \vee g \rangle \\ &= - \sum_{j=1}^n \langle [f], dx_j \vee R_j g \rangle = - \langle [f], R \vee g \rangle, \end{aligned} \quad (7-172)$$

and, similarly,

$$\langle \tilde{R} \vee [f], g \rangle = - \langle [f], R \wedge g \rangle, \quad (7-173)$$

from (1-147) and (7-172)–(7-173) we conclude that

$$\langle \tilde{S}_\theta[f], g \rangle = \langle [f], S_\theta g \rangle \quad \text{for all } [f] \in \widetilde{\text{BMO}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda, \text{ for all } g \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda. \quad (7-174)$$

At this stage, by comparing (7-171) with (7-174) and keeping in mind the  $\widetilde{\text{BMO}}\text{-}H^1$  duality, we conclude that (1-154) holds.

Let us now turn our attention to the equivalences in the last part of the statement of the corollary. As a preamble, for each  $\omega = (\omega_1, \dots, \omega_n) \in S^{n-1}$ , identified with the differential form of degree one  $\omega_1 dx_1 + \dots + \omega_n dx_n$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , introduce the operators  $P_\omega, Q_\omega$  acting on an arbitrary differential form  $u \in \Lambda$  according to

$$P_\omega u := \omega \wedge (\omega \vee u), \quad Q_\omega u := \omega \vee (\omega \wedge u). \quad (7-175)$$

In the same vein, for each  $\theta \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$  and  $\omega \in S^{n-1}$  let us also set

$$\Omega_{\theta, \omega} u := \theta \omega \wedge u + \theta^{-1} \omega \vee u \quad \text{for all } u \in \Lambda. \quad (7-176)$$

Then, with  $I$  denoting the identity operator on  $\Lambda$ , for each  $\omega \in S^{n-1}$  and  $\theta \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$  we have, see [Mitre et al. 2016a, Lemma 2.2, p. 54],

$$\begin{aligned} P_\omega Q_\omega &= Q_\omega P_\omega = 0, \quad P_\omega + Q_\omega = I, \\ P_\omega^2 &= P_\omega, \quad Q_\omega^2 = Q_\omega, \quad \text{and} \quad \Omega_{\theta, \omega} \Omega_{\theta, \omega} = I. \end{aligned} \quad (7-177)$$

In this notation, it follows from (1-140)–(1-141) that

$$\begin{aligned} S_\theta : L^2(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda &\rightarrow L^2(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda \text{ acts on each } f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda \\ \text{according to } S_\theta f(x) &= \mathcal{F}_{\xi \rightarrow x}^{-1} ((-\theta P_{\xi/|\xi|} + \theta^{-1} Q_{\xi/|\xi|}) \hat{f}(\xi)) \text{ for a.e. } x \in \mathbb{R}^n. \end{aligned} \quad (7-178)$$

Hence,  $S_\theta$  is a multiplier operator with symbol given by

$$m(\xi) := -\theta P_{\xi/|\xi|} + \theta^{-1} Q_{\xi/|\xi|} \in \text{Hom}(\Lambda, \Lambda) \quad \text{for } \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}. \quad (7-179)$$

We now claim that

$$\begin{aligned} \text{if } \theta \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\} \text{ and } c \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{\theta, -\theta^{-1}\} \text{ then } cI + m(\xi) &\text{ is} \\ \text{invertible in } \text{Hom}(\Lambda, \Lambda) &\text{ for each } \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}. \end{aligned} \quad (7-180)$$

To see this, assume  $\theta$  and  $c$  are as above and fix some  $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$  arbitrary. Then, based on (7-177) it is easy to see that  $cI + m(\xi) \in \text{Hom}(\Lambda, \Lambda)$  and  $cI + \theta^{-1}P_{\xi/|\xi|} - \theta Q_{\xi/|\xi|} \in \text{Hom}(\Lambda, \Lambda)$  commute and their composition is  $(c - \theta)(c + \theta^{-1})I$ . Hence, (7-180) follows. Granted this, we may then conclude from item (e) of Theorem 1.15 (applied with  $\mathcal{V} := \Lambda$ ) that the equivalence (i)  $\Leftrightarrow$  (ii) in the last part of Corollary 1.20 holds.

Likewise, it is visible from (1-149) that

$$\begin{aligned} R_\theta : L^2(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda &\rightarrow L^2(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda \text{ acts on each } f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^n) \otimes \Lambda \\ &\text{according to } R_\theta f(x) = -\mathcal{F}_{\xi \rightarrow x}^{-1}(\Omega_{\theta, \xi/|\xi|} \hat{f}(\xi)) \text{ for a.e. } x \in \mathbb{R}^n; \end{aligned} \quad (7-181)$$

hence  $R_\theta$  is a multiplier operator with symbol given by

$$m(\xi) := -\Omega_{\theta, \xi/|\xi|} \in \text{Hom}(\Lambda, \Lambda) \quad \text{for } \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}. \quad (7-182)$$

Since, thanks to the last formula in (7-177), for each vector  $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$  we may write

$$(cI - \Omega_{\theta, \xi/|\xi|})(cI + \Omega_{\theta, \xi/|\xi|}) = (c^2 - 1)I,$$

we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{if } \theta \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\} \text{ and } c \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{\pm 1\} \text{ then } cI + m(\xi) \\ &\text{is invertible in } \text{Hom}(\Lambda, \Lambda) \text{ for each } \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}. \end{aligned} \quad (7-183)$$

As such, item (e) of Theorem 1.15 (once again applied with  $\mathcal{V} := \Lambda$ ) proves the equivalence (i)  $\Leftrightarrow$  (iii) in the last part of Corollary 1.20.  $\square$

### Acknowledgements

Martell would like to express his gratitude to the University of Missouri-Columbia for its support and hospitality while he was visiting this institution. Martell acknowledges financial support from the Spanish Ministry of Economy and Competitiveness, through the ‘‘Severo Ochoa Programme for Centres of Excellence in R&D’’ (SEV-2015-0554). He also acknowledges that the research leading to these results has received funding from the European Research Council under the European Union’s Seventh Framework Programme (FP7/2007-2013)/ ERC agreement no. 615112 HAPDEGMT. D. Mitrea was supported in part by the Simons Foundation grant no. 426669, I. Mitrea was supported in part by the Simons Foundation grant no. 318658, while M. Mitrea was supported in part by the Simons Foundation grant no. 281566, and by a University of Missouri Research Leave grant. This work has been possible thanks to the support and hospitality of Temple University (USA), University of Missouri (USA), and ICMAT, Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas (Spain). The authors express their gratitude to these institutions.

### References

- [Agmon et al. 1959] S. Agmon, A. Douglis, and L. Nirenberg, ‘‘Estimates near the boundary for solutions of elliptic partial differential equations satisfying general boundary conditions, I’’, *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **12** (1959), 623–727. MR Zbl
- [Agmon et al. 1964] S. Agmon, A. Douglis, and L. Nirenberg, ‘‘Estimates near the boundary for solutions of elliptic partial differential equations satisfying general boundary conditions, II’’, *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **17** (1964), 35–92. MR Zbl

- [Alvarado and Mitrea 2015] R. Alvarado and M. Mitrea, *Hardy spaces on Ahlfors-regular quasi-metric spaces: a sharp theory*, Lecture Notes in Math. **2142**, Springer, 2015. MR Zbl
- [Axler et al. 2001] S. Axler, P. Bourdon, and W. Ramey, *Harmonic function theory*, 2nd ed., Graduate Texts in Math. **137**, Springer, 2001. MR Zbl
- [Bourdaud 2002] G. Bourdaud, “Remarques sur certains sous-espaces de  $BMO(\mathbb{R}^n)$  et de  $bmo(\mathbb{R}^n)$ ”, *Ann. Inst. Fourier (Grenoble)* **52**:4 (2002), 1187–1218. MR Zbl
- [Christ 1990] M. Christ, *Lectures on singular integral operators*, CBMS Regional Conference Series in Math. **77**, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 1990. MR Zbl
- [Christ and Journé 1987] M. Christ and J.-L. Journé, “Polynomial growth estimates for multilinear singular integral operators”, *Acta Math.* **159**:1-2 (1987), 51–80. MR Zbl
- [Coifman et al. 1985] R. R. Coifman, Y. Meyer, and E. M. Stein, “Some new function spaces and their applications to harmonic analysis”, *J. Funct. Anal.* **62**:2 (1985), 304–335. MR Zbl
- [Dahlberg and Kenig 1987] B. E. J. Dahlberg and C. E. Kenig, “Hardy spaces and the Neumann problem in  $L^p$  for Laplace’s equation in Lipschitz domains”, *Ann. of Math.* (2) **125**:3 (1987), 437–465. MR Zbl
- [Dindos et al. 2011] M. Dindos, C. Kenig, and J. Pipher, “BMO solvability and the  $A_\infty$  condition for elliptic operators”, *J. Geom. Anal.* **21**:1 (2011), 78–95. MR Zbl
- [Duong et al. 2014] X. T. Duong, L. Yan, and C. Zhang, “On characterization of Poisson integrals of Schrödinger operators with BMO traces”, *J. Funct. Anal.* **266**:4 (2014), 2053–2085. MR Zbl
- [Fabes and Neri 1980] E. B. Fabes and U. Neri, “Dirichlet problem in Lipschitz domains with BMO data”, *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **78**:1 (1980), 33–39. MR Zbl
- [Fabes et al. 1976] E. B. Fabes, R. L. Johnson, and U. Neri, “Spaces of harmonic functions representable by Poisson integrals of functions in BMO and  $\mathcal{L}_{p,\lambda}$ ”, *Indiana Univ. Math. J.* **25**:2 (1976), 159–170. MR Zbl
- [Fefferman 1971] C. Fefferman, “Characterizations of bounded mean oscillation”, *Bull. Amer. Math. Soc.* **77** (1971), 587–588. MR Zbl
- [Fefferman and Stein 1972] C. Fefferman and E. M. Stein, “ $H^p$  spaces of several variables”, *Acta Math.* **129**:3-4 (1972), 137–193. MR Zbl
- [García-Cuerva and Rubio de Francia 1985] J. García-Cuerva and J. L. Rubio de Francia, *Weighted norm inequalities and related topics*, North-Holland Math. Studies **116**, North-Holland, Amsterdam, 1985. MR Zbl
- [Grafakos 2004] L. Grafakos, *Classical and modern Fourier analysis*, Pearson, Upper Saddle River, NJ, 2004. MR Zbl
- [Helms 1969] L. L. Helms, *Introduction to potential theory*, Pure and Applied Math. **22**, Wiley, New York, 1969. MR Zbl
- [Hofmann et al. 2015] S. Hofmann, M. Mitrea, and M. E. Taylor, “Symbol calculus for operators of layer potential type on Lipschitz surfaces with VMO normals, and related pseudodifferential operator calculus”, *Anal. PDE* **8**:1 (2015), 115–181. MR Zbl
- [Hofmann et al. 2017] S. Hofmann, D. Mitrea, M. Mitrea, and A. J. Morris,  *$L^p$ -square function estimates on spaces of homogeneous type and on uniformly rectifiable sets*, Mem. Amer. Math. Soc. **1159**, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2017. MR Zbl
- [Iwaniec and Martin 2001] T. Iwaniec and G. Martin, *Geometric function theory and non-linear analysis*, Oxford Univ. Press, 2001. MR Zbl
- [Lions and Magenes 1972] J.-L. Lions and E. Magenes, *Non-homogeneous boundary value problems and applications, I*, Grundlehren der Math. Wissenschaften **181**, Springer, 1972. MR Zbl
- [Martell et al. 2014] J. M. Martell, D. Mitrea, I. Mitrea, and M. Mitrea, “The higher order regularity Dirichlet problem for elliptic systems in the upper-half space”, pp. 123–141 in *Harmonic analysis and partial differential equations*, edited by P. Cifuentes et al., Contemp. Math. **612**, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2014. MR Zbl
- [Martell et al. 2016] J. M. Martell, D. Mitrea, I. Mitrea, and M. Mitrea, “The Dirichlet problem for elliptic systems with data in Köthe function spaces”, *Rev. Mat. Iberoam.* **32**:3 (2016), 913–970. MR Zbl
- [Martell et al. 2017] J. M. Martell, D. Mitrea, I. Mitrea, and M. Mitrea, “On the  $L^p$ -Poisson semigroup associated with elliptic systems”, *Potential Anal.* **47**:4 (2017), 401–445. MR Zbl



- [Maz'ya and Shaposhnikova 1985] V. G. Maz'ya and T. O. Shaposhnikova, *Theory of multipliers in spaces of differentiable functions*, Monographs and Studies in Math. **23**, Pitman, Boston, 1985. MR Zbl
- [Maz'ya et al. 2010] V. Maz'ya, M. Mitrea, and T. Shaposhnikova, "The Dirichlet problem in Lipschitz domains for higher order elliptic systems with rough coefficients", *J. Anal. Math.* **110**:1 (2010), 167–239. MR Zbl
- [Meyer 1985] Y. Meyer, "Real analysis and operator theory", pp. 219–235 in *Pseudodifferential operators and applications* (Notre Dame, IN, 1984), edited by F. Trèves, Proc. Sympos. Pure Math. **43**, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 1985. MR Zbl
- [Meyer 1990] Y. Meyer, *Ondelettes et opérateurs, II: Opérateurs de Calderón–Zygmund*, Hermann, Paris, 1990. MR Zbl
- [Meyers 1964] N. G. Meyers, "Mean oscillation over cubes and Hölder continuity", *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **15**:5 (1964), 717–721. MR Zbl
- [Mitrea 1994] M. Mitrea, *Clifford wavelets, singular integrals, and Hardy spaces*, Lecture Notes in Math. **1575**, Springer, 1994. MR Zbl
- [Mitrea 2013] D. Mitrea, *Distributions, partial differential equations, and harmonic analysis*, Springer, 2013. MR Zbl
- [Mitrea et al. 2016a] D. Mitrea, I. Mitrea, M. Mitrea, and M. Taylor, *The Hodge–Laplacian: boundary value problems on Riemannian manifolds*, de Gruyter Studies in Math. **64**, de Gruyter, Berlin, 2016. MR Zbl
- [Mitrea et al. 2016b] D. Mitrea, M. Mitrea, and J. Verdera, "Characterizing regularity of domains via the Riesz transforms on their boundaries", *Anal. PDE* **9**:4 (2016), 955–1018. MR Zbl
- [Mitrea et al. 2017] D. Mitrea, I. Mitrea, and M. Mitrea, "A sharp divergence theorem with non-tangential pointwise traces and applications", submitted manuscript, 2017.
- [Pipher and Verchota 1992] J. Pipher and G. Verchota, "The Dirichlet problem in  $L^p$  for the biharmonic equation on Lipschitz domains", *Amer. J. Math.* **114**:5 (1992), 923–972. MR Zbl
- [Rudin 1987] W. Rudin, *Real and complex analysis*, 3rd ed., McGraw-Hill, New York, 1987. MR Zbl
- [Sarason 1975] D. Sarason, "Functions of vanishing mean oscillation", *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **207** (1975), 391–405. MR Zbl
- [Siegel 1988] D. Siegel, "The Dirichlet problem in a half-space and a new Phragmén–Lindelöf principle", pp. 208–217 in *Maximum principles and eigenvalue problems in partial differential equations* (Knoxville, 1987), edited by P. W. Schaefer, Pitman Res. Notes Math. Ser. **175**, Longman, Harlow, UK, 1988. MR Zbl
- [Siegel and Talvila 1996] D. Siegel and E. O. Talvila, "Uniqueness for the  $n$ -dimensional half space Dirichlet problem", *Pacific J. Math.* **175**:2 (1996), 571–587. MR Zbl
- [Solonnikov 1964] V. A. Solonnikov, "General boundary value problems for systems elliptic in the sense of A. Douglis and L. Nirenberg, I", *Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR Ser. Mat.* **28** (1964), 665–706. In Russian. MR Zbl
- [Solonnikov 1966] V. A. Solonnikov, "General boundary value problems for systems elliptic in the sense of A. Douglis and L. Nirenberg, II", *Trudy Mat. Inst. Steklov.* **92** (1966), 233–297. In Russian; translated in *Proc. Steklov Inst. Math.* **92** (1968), 269–339. MR Zbl
- [Stein 1970] E. M. Stein, *Singular integrals and differentiability properties of functions*, Princeton Math. Series **30**, Princeton Univ. Press, 1970. MR Zbl
- [Stein 1993] E. M. Stein, *Harmonic analysis: real-variable methods, orthogonality, and oscillatory integrals*, Princeton Math. Series **43**, Princeton Univ. Press, 1993. MR Zbl
- [Stein and Weiss 1971] E. M. Stein and G. Weiss, *Introduction to Fourier analysis on Euclidean spaces*, Princeton Math. Series **32**, Princeton Univ. Press, 1971. MR Zbl
- [Taylor 2011a] M. E. Taylor, *Partial differential equations, I: Basic theory*, 2nd ed., Applied Mathematical Sciences **115**, Springer, 2011. MR Zbl
- [Taylor 2011b] M. E. Taylor, *Partial differential equations, II: Qualitative studies of linear equations*, 2nd ed., Applied Mathematical Sciences **116**, Springer, 2011. MR Zbl
- [Taylor 2011c] M. E. Taylor, *Partial differential equations, III: Nonlinear equations*, 2nd ed., Applied Mathematical Sciences **117**, Springer, 2011. MR Zbl
- [Torchinsky 1986] A. Torchinsky, *Real-variable methods in harmonic analysis*, Pure and Applied Math. **123**, Academic Press, Orlando, 1986. MR Zbl

[Wolf 1941] F. Wolf, “The Poisson integral: a study in the uniqueness of harmonic functions”, *Acta Math.* **74** (1941), 65–100. MR Zbl

[Yoshida 1996] H. Yoshida, “A type of uniqueness for the Dirichlet problem on a half-space with continuous data”, *Pacific J. Math.* **172**:2 (1996), 591–609. MR Zbl

Received 22 Mar 2017. Revised 29 Apr 2018. Accepted 30 May 2018.

JOSÉ MARÍA MARTELL: [chema.martell@icmat.es](mailto:chema.martell@icmat.es)

[martellj@missouri.edu](mailto:martellj@missouri.edu)

*Instituto de Ciencias Matemáticas CSIC-UAM-UC3M-UCM, Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, Madrid, Spain*

and

*Department of Mathematics, University of Missouri, Columbia, MO, United States*

DORINA MITREA: [mitread@missouri.edu](mailto:mitread@missouri.edu)

*Department of Mathematics, University of Missouri, Columbia, MO, United States*

IRINA MITREA: [imitrea@temple.edu](mailto:imitrea@temple.edu)

*Department of Mathematics, Temple University, Philadelphia, PA, United States*

MARIUS MITREA: [mitream@missouri.edu](mailto:mitream@missouri.edu)

*Department of Mathematics, University of Missouri, Columbia, MO, United States*

# Analysis & PDE

msp.org/apde

## EDITORS

### EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

Patrick Gérard  
patrick.gerard@math.u-psud.fr  
Université Paris Sud XI  
Orsay, France

### BOARD OF EDITORS

Massimiliano Berti	Scuola Intern. Sup. di Studi Avanzati, Italy berti@sissa.it	Clément Mouhot	Cambridge University, UK c.mouhot@dpmms.cam.ac.uk
Sun-Yung Alice Chang	Princeton University, USA chang@math.princeton.edu	Werner Müller	Universität Bonn, Germany mueller@math.uni-bonn.de
Michael Christ	University of California, Berkeley, USA mchrist@math.berkeley.edu	Gilles Pisier	Texas A&M University, and Paris 6 pisier@math.tamu.edu
Alessio Figalli	ETH Zurich, Switzerland alessio.figalli@math.ethz.ch	Tristan Rivière	ETH, Switzerland riviere@math.ethz.ch
Charles Fefferman	Princeton University, USA cf@math.princeton.edu	Igor Rodnianski	Princeton University, USA irod@math.princeton.edu
Ursula Hamenstaedt	Universität Bonn, Germany ursula@math.uni-bonn.de	Sylvia Serfaty	New York University, USA serfaty@cims.nyu.edu
Vaughan Jones	U.C. Berkeley & Vanderbilt University vaughan.f.jones@vanderbilt.edu	Yum-Tong Siu	Harvard University, USA siu@math.harvard.edu
Vadim Kaloshin	University of Maryland, USA vadim.kaloshin@gmail.com	Terence Tao	University of California, Los Angeles, USA tao@math.ucla.edu
Herbert Koch	Universität Bonn, Germany koch@math.uni-bonn.de	Michael E. Taylor	Univ. of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, USA met@math.unc.edu
Izabella Laba	University of British Columbia, Canada ilaba@math.ubc.ca	Gunther Uhlmann	University of Washington, USA gunther@math.washington.edu
Gilles Lebeau	Université de Nice Sophia Antipolis, France lebeau@unice.fr	András Vasy	Stanford University, USA andras@math.stanford.edu
Richard B. Melrose	Massachusetts Inst. of Tech., USA rbm@math.mit.edu	Dan Virgil Voiculescu	University of California, Berkeley, USA dvv@math.berkeley.edu
Frank Merle	Université de Cergy-Pontoise, France Frank.Merle@u-cergy.fr	Steven Zelditch	Northwestern University, USA zelditch@math.northwestern.edu
William Minicozzi II	Johns Hopkins University, USA minicozz@math.jhu.edu	Maciej Zworski	University of California, Berkeley, USA zworski@math.berkeley.edu

## PRODUCTION

production@msp.org  
Silvio Levy, Scientific Editor

---

See inside back cover or msp.org/apde for submission instructions.

---

The subscription price for 2019 is US \$310/year for the electronic version, and \$520/year (+\$60, if shipping outside the US) for print and electronic. Subscriptions, requests for back issues from the last three years and changes of subscriber address should be sent to MSP.


---

Analysis & PDE (ISSN 1948-206X electronic, 2157-5045 printed) at Mathematical Sciences Publishers, 798 Evans Hall #3840, c/o University of California, Berkeley, CA 94720-3840, is published continuously online. Periodical rate postage paid at Berkeley, CA 94704, and additional mailing offices.

---

APDE peer review and production are managed by EditFlow® from MSP.

## PUBLISHED BY

 **mathematical sciences publishers**  
nonprofit scientific publishing

<http://msp.org/>

© 2019 Mathematical Sciences Publishers

# ANALYSIS & PDE

Volume 12 No. 3 2019

---

The BMO-Dirichlet problem for elliptic systems in the upper half-space and quantitative characterizations of VMO	605
JOSÉ MARÍA MARTELL, DORINA MITREA, IRINA MITREA and MARIUS MITREA	
Convergence of the Kähler–Ricci iteration	721
TAMÁS DARVAS and YANIR A. RUBINSTEIN	
Concentration of ground states in stationary mean-field games systems	737
ANNALISA CESARONI and MARCO CIRANT	
Generalized crystalline evolutions as limits of flows with smooth anisotropies	789
ANTONIN CHAMBOLLE, MASSIMILIANO MORINI, MATTEO NOVAGA and MARCELLO PONSIGLIONE	
Global weak solutions of the Teichmüller harmonic map flow into general targets	815
MELANIE RUPFLIN and PETER M. TOPPING	
A rigorous derivation from the kinetic Cucker–Smale model to the pressureless Euler system with nonlocal alignment	843
ALESSIO FIGALLI and MOON-JIN KANG	



2157-5045(2019)12:3;1-N